

(1773)

VOLUME II

EXHIBITS

to

RECORD TO TRIAL
(5th Original Carbon)

in the case of

UNITED STATES

vs

KOJU TSUDA

Case Docket No. 65

MILITARY COMMISSION

Appointed by

Commanding General, Eighth Army

Tried at
Yokohama Japan
17 Sept. 1946 - 27 Nov. 1946

OK

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposit-
) ion of H-6805 Sgt. Alexander
) HENDERSON, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6805 Sgt. Alexander Henderson, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6805 Sgt. Alexander Henderson; I reside at 162 McIntosh Avenue, in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War on the 25th of December, 1941, at Aberdeen Reservoir and at the time of surrender was with "C" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers. We were sent to Sham Shui Po about the end of December, 1941, and remained there until the 21st of January, 1942. I believe the Camp Commandant at Sham Shui Po during this period was Sazuki, who was a short heavy set man about forty years old. I only saw him on two or three occasions when he inspected the camp and Col. Tokanaga was usually with him on these occasions.

/s/
A. Henderson

3. I was at North Point Camp from the 21st of January, 1942, until being returned to Sham Shui Po in September, 1942. I remained in Sham Shui Po until being sent to Japan in the first Canadian draft in January, 1943.

/s/
C.H. Johnson

CLARENCE E. HOWARD
JOHNSON
(SEAL)
NOTARY
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

4. I landed at Nagasaki and was sent by train to Camp "3D", which was between Tokyo and Yokohama and where I remained until May, 1945, when I was sent to Sendai

No. 1.

5. While at Camp "3D" I saw L/Cpl. George (Blackie) Verreault of the R.C.C.S. beaten up in a hut in the camp by one of the civilian guards, whose name I cannot remember but who I believe was nicknamed "The Pimp". He was about 5'4" tall, weighed 145 pounds and was between thirty-five and forty years old. He was quite stocky and had an unpleasant face and was later put in charge of the civilian guards at the camp. The circumstances of the beating were as follows: Verreault was sick at the time and had been given excused duty and was in his hut sitting on his bed slouched over eating his noon meal. "The Pimp" came into the hut and told Verreault to sit upright. Verreault apparently misunderstood as he stood up and saluted the guard. The guard became annoyed at this and hit Verreault over the head with a stick, which resembled a broom handle and which was about four feet long. Verreault tried to protect himself but the Japanese guard started poking him in the body with the stick. After several pokes "The Pimp" stopped and took Verreault to the Guard-room where I was told he was kept without food and water until the following day when he had to be sent to the hospital with pneumonia.

6. In May, 1945, I was sent to Sendai No. 1 where I remained until liberated on the 9th of September, 1945, by the Americans. While I was at Sendai No. 1 I was beaten some time about the end of June or the beginning of July, 1945, by "The Frog", whose real name, I believe, was Tsuda. "The Frog" was about 5'8" or 9" tall, weighed about 160 pounds and was forty to forty-two years old.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

He appeared to be slightly hunched back and was in charge of the garden at the camp although he was a civilian. The circumstances of the beating were as follows: I was working in the garden when the tool which I was using and which resembled a hoe fell apart; the handle came away from the blade. I started to fix this hoe when "The Frog" saw me and called me over to ask what I was doing. When he saw me trying to put the hoe together he got mad and grabbed the handle and hit me over the head with it. I did not expect the blow and fell over and was dazed for a few minutes. The next thing I remember was blood pouring down my face. "The Frog" left after striking me and I remained on the ground until a British Padre came and put a towel around my head to try and stop the bleeding. The Padre got permission from one of the guards to take me to the hospital where I had four stitches put in my head and was sent back to camp on excused duty for four days.

7. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 28th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of)
two pages each signed by the Deponent.)

/s/ A. Henderson;.....
(H-6805 Sgt. Alexander Henderson)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
(SEAL)
NOTARY
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ C. H. Johnson.....
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of
Manitoba)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King

THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

In the matter of personnel held Prisoner
of War by the Japanese and in the matter
of the Deposition of H.6357, Private
GARD, Frederick George, Winnipeg Gren-
adiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6357, Private GARD, Frederick George, a member
of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.6357, Private GARD, Frederick George.
I reside at Fisher Branch, in the Province of Manitoba.
I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all
times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers,
C.A.

2. I was taken prisoner on the 19th December, 1941,
at Buttress Hill. From there we went to Argyle Barracks,
and on or about the 30th of December, 1941, we moved to Sham
Shui Po. On 23rd January, 1942, we were taken to North
Point. On 4th March, 1942, I was admitted to Bowen Road
Hospital, and on discharge I returned to North Point. On
26th September, 1942, we returned to Sham Shui Po and re-
mained there till we left for Japan on 19th January, 1943.
We landed at Nagasaki and proceeded to Camp 3 (d),
Kawasaki, the same night. In May 1945, the 12th, I believe,
we were taken to Sendai I.

3. I recall the beating of S/Sgt. West at Camp 3 (d).
He was beaten as it was alleged he had sold a pair of army
boots to a Japanese civilian. West was supposed to have
obtained the boots from another soldier. The first time I
saw him beaten was on an occasion when I returned from
work at the shipyard. The work party was lined up on the
parade square and West was brought from the guard house
and stood in front of the parade. Kondo, an interpreter,
at the Camp, beat West across the face with a running shoe
nine or ten times. Pte. Lytle of the Grenadiers, was
called out and given a pail of water and told to throw it
over West. He did so.

4. About three or four nights later West was brought
into our hut by Kondo just as we were going to bed. We
were all stood to attention by our beds. West was stood
to attention and Kondo beat him across the face with a
running shoe intermittently for about an hour and a half.
West finally spoke to Kondo and told him that if he would
let him come back to the hut by himself he would bring him
the man to whom the boots belonged. West did this and he
got Pte. Soroko and they both left the hut. We did not
see them again that night.

5. Kondo told me that he was 33 years of age, but he
looked about 22 or 23. He was about 5'8" in height and
weighed probably 135 pounds. He was clean shaven, and he
did not wear glasses. He spoke broken English.

6. I saw Japanese personnel carrying Red Cross
parcels to the Commandant's quarters for a party on the
last night we were in Camp 3 (d). The party was to cele-
brate our leaving the area and the civilian bosses from
the shipyards were guests.

7. The Commandant at Sendai I was a small man with
glasses. He looked like a school teacher. He was, accord-
ing to his appearance, about 22 years of age, and he was
clean shaven. He was about 5'2" in height and weighed
about 110 pounds.

8. "The Frog", a Japanese home defense man, was in
charge of the guard at this Camp.

/s/ F. G. Gard,

/s/C.H. Johnson
(seal)
CLARENCE
HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 2

9. In July 1945 I saw the "Frog" beat Cpl. Henderson over the head with a shovel. The circumstances surrounding this were: We were working in the garden on the day in question when suddenly we were all called to attention. Cpl. Henderson was about thirty feet away from me. I saw the "Frog" lift a shovel and hit Cpl. Henderson over the head after slapping him several times. Henderson went down on his knees and came up. He had then to go to Camp for medical treatment. I was informed and verily believe that Henderson had three stitches put in his head as a result of this injury. I don't know the reason for the beating.

10. The "Frog" was about 6' tall, and had a bull faced look on him. He was about 180 pounds and 42 years of age. He was clean shaven and dark complexioned. He did not wear glasses.

11. ~~The cigarettes smoked at this Camp by the Japanese were all American cigarettes. In the parcels we received the cigarettes were always removed before the parcels were distributed. The "Frog" wore a Red Cross sweater and shirts and gloves. I saw Japanese civilians, as well as Army personnel, eating bully beef and other Red Cross foods.~~

12. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of
Winnipeg, in the Province of
Manitoba, this 1st day of
March 1946, consisting of
two pages each signed by the
Deponent.

/s/ F. G. Gard.....
(H.6357, Private GARD, Frederick
George, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

/s/ C. H. Johnson
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

(seal)
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

In the matter of Canadian Prisoners
of War at Hong-Kong and Vicinity.

A F F I D A V I T

E/29840,
I, Harold Simon Heath/, of the town
of Danville, Province of Quebec,
residing on Crown Street, a non-
commissioned officer of the Canadian
Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life, I worked in an Asbestos
mill.

2.- I was a soldier of the Royal Rifles of
Canada, "B" Company, and took part in the defence of Hong-
Kong. I was a member of the garrison at Fort Stanley
when it was surrendered on 25th December 1941. I went
from there to North Point Camp.

3.- The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment:

North Point	Dec 41 - Sep 42
Sham-Shui-Po	Sep 42 - Jan 43
Kawasaki -3D	Jan 43 - May 45
Sendai No. 1	May 45 - Aug 45

4.- ~~At North Point and Sham-Shui-Po, I was not
beaten nor did I see any beatings. I heard of several of
our officers being beaten, but I know nothing definite.~~

5.- At 3 D Camp, I worked at the Shipyards.
There was a good deal of slapping of the prisoners, but
I was only slapped occasionally. I knew of no beatings
there. We did receive collective punishments by being
required to stand to attention for long periods of time,
~~for offences committed by persons unknown.~~

/s/ Harold S. Heath
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace
in and for the District of Quebec.

page 2 ...

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 3

6.- At Sendai No. 1, I worked in the mines and also dug air-raids shelters. I was slapped around a bit as were the other prisoners but I was not beaten. On one occasion I saw Pte. Henderson, Winnipeg Grenadiers of Canada, beaten over the head with a garden tool by a Japanese guard and knocked unconscious. The guard's name was "The Frog". He was about 30 years old, 6', 180 pounds, dark, husky, spoke no English, brutal. That is the only beating I saw, the reason he beat this soldier was that he thought he was not working hard enough.

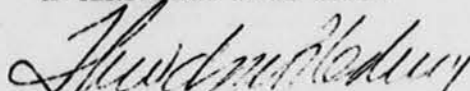
IN WITNESS THEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:-

/s/ Harold S Heath
Rfm Harold Simon Heath
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, PQ
THIS 18TH DAY OF JANUARY 1946,
CONSISTING OF TWO PAGES, EACH
SIGNED BY THE DEPONENT.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J.A. CROWE) - Major
Justice of Peace
in and for the District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

CANADA) I, L-2916 Pte. Donald NELSON,
PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN) Winnipeg Grenadiers, now on strength of
TO WIT:) Military District No. 12, Canadian Army at
Regina, Saskatchewan, make oath and say:

1. I was a soldier on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong Kong and was taken prisoner when the garrison capitulated on 25 December 1941. We arrived at Sham Shui Po Camp on 29th or 30th December and remained there until the 23rd January 1942 when we were transferred to North Point Camp. I remained at North Point Camp until 26th September, 1942 when I was transferred back to Sham Shui Po Camp. I sailed for Japan on 19th January, 1943 and was interned at Yokahama until 12 May, 1945 when I was transferred to Sendai No.1 Camp. I remained at Sendai Camp until we were transferred 9th September, 1945.

2. ~~I was wounded on 22nd December and received medical attention from our R.A.P., but the Japs did not bother us until we arrived at North Point Camp as we were functioning as a unit during our first stay at Sham Shui Po Camp.~~

/s/DAN.
/s/FC.

3. At North Point Camp during the summer of 1942 I witnessed a number of atrocities committed by Japanese Guards and sentries against the civilian population. On one occasion I saw a Japanese Guard—I do not know his name, neither can I describe him, shoot a Chinese woman in a small boat called the "Sampan". I do not know if she was killed or not.

/s/D.A.N.
/s/FC.

4. The Japanese Guards tortured and beat several pregnant Chinese women while we were at North Point Camp. I cannot identify any of these guards as they were being continually changed.

5. On the 16th January, 1943 after we had been warned for a draft to Japan, our draft was isolated and I left our hut and went over to the camp hospital to see a friend of mine who was very sick. On the way back to my unit about 0300 hours, a Japanese interpreter nicknamed "The Kamloops Kid" caught me and gave me a severe beating with his fists. He struck me across the head with his sword and my face was swollen and badly bruised for several weeks. The only witness to this beating was Pte. McGinnis, Winnipeg Grenadiers who died later on while a prisoner in Japan.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 4

/s/ D. A. Nelson.

/s/ F. T. Clarke Major

~~6. In September of 1942 I contracted diphtheria and~~

~~WNT
JTB~~ went to the camp hospital at Sham Shui Po on the 2 Oct 42, where I was given $\frac{3}{4}$ of 1 c.c. of diphtheria anti-toxin. I was discharged from the hospital on December, 194² and was in very poor shape when the draft sailed for Japan on the 19th January 1943. Before leaving we received a medical examination which was a farce for if a man could stand on his feet he was included for this draft. Pte. Fox, Winnipeg Grenadiers was a very sick man at the time of this medical examination and should never have been included in this draft. He died very shortly after we arrived at Yokohama.

/s/ D.A.N.
/s/ FC.

7. On 19 January, 1943 I sailed on the "Tatuta Maru" and arrived at Nagasaki 3 or 4 days later. I had Electric Feet at the time and Captain Reid, Medical Officer of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who travelled with us gave me a shot of morphine and I slept most of the way across.

8. We travelled from Nagasaki to Yokohama by train and I was put to work in the shipyard at Yokohama. I worked for the H.3 Gang in the steel shop punching holes in the steel plates, angle irons, etc. I only lasted 4 days and went into the hospital where I remained until May 12, 1943.

/s/ D.A.N.
/s/ F.C.

9. After coming out of the hospital on May 12, 1943, I worked every other day on the "Clean-up Gang" until June 3, 1943 when I was returned to the Sick Bay at the Camp Hospital. I remained at this hospital until October 1943 during which time I suffered from cardiac Beri-Beri. My heart was in very bad shape at this time. From October until December 11, 1943 I was working every other day with the "Clean-up Gang" and was returned to hospital December 11 and remained there up to February 2, 1944 still suffering from cardiac Beri-Beri. On February 2, 1944 I returned to work with the T.R. Gang placing steel by cranes. This was very heavy work and I lasted until May 6, 1944, when I again went into the camp hospital. On 15 May, 1944 I was moved to a hospital called "Shinagawa" twenty odd miles away which was run by Japanese and U.S. doctors. I remained at this hospital until the

/s/ D. A. Nelson.

/s/ F. T. Clarke
Major

~~WNT
JTB~~

WJ
JTB

~~19th of June, 1944 when I was returned to Yokohama and went to~~

work again with the T.R. Gang.

10. About June, 1943 at Yokohama I witnessed the beating of Sgt. West, Dental Sergeant by a Japanese interpreter called "Kondor" and another Japanese nicknamed "Pete the Tramp" or "Cyclone Pete". They beat West with a bayonet, leather belts, their fists and also kicked him. They also poured cold water over him and stood him outside the Guardhouse early in the morning when it was quite cold. Sgt. West was finally sentenced to 8 months in prison at Tokio.

11. About September, 1944, 70 or 80 prisoners at Yokohama including myself were ordered to undergo a Japanese medical treatment which consisted of the following—eleven pieces of punk about the size of a small fingernail were fastened to our skin—three on the stomach, four on the back, and two on each leg. These eleven pieces of punk were lighted and they left burn blisters. This treatment was repeated every day for 17 days and then we received thirteen more treatments one every second day. The pieces of punk were placed in the same spots each time, and I still have the scars from these burns. Captain Reid, our medical officer protested to the Japanese authorities but could not stop this torture as the Japanese medical authorities insisted that it was necessary.

12. On 12 May 1945 I was transferred to Sendai Camp No.1. Conditions in this camp were much worse than at Yokohama. We worked in the coal mine and the prisoners were beaten or slapped most every day. It is difficult to remember any particular incidents but in July, 1945 I saw a Japanese nicknamed "The Frog" strike Cpl..A.. Henderson, Winnipeg Grenadiers over the head with a hoe handle. Henderson had to have a couple of stitches taken in a cut over his eye.

As a result of this beating. "The Frog" was on the Camp Staff.

JTB
WJTB

~~The following prisoners also received the medical treatment described in para 11 of this my affidavit: Cpl. Bogard, Cpl. Robertson, Pte. Anderson and Pte. Houston all of Winnipeg Grenadiers.~~

/s/ D. A. Nelson.

/s/ F. T. Clarke
Major

~~WJ
SJS~~ employees were responsible for the beatings which were daily occurrences. I do not know the names of any of these Japanese but they had the following nicknames: "The Gentleman", "Long John", "The Dwarf", "The Gypsy", and "Red Eye". I cannot describe any of these Japanese as they did not have any distinctive features but "The Gentleman" was responsible for the beating up of a Japanese boy who worked in the mine. This boy was beaten with a mine hammer and he had lumps the size of hen's eggs on his body as a result of the beatings. ~~(WJ)~~

14. I have carefully read over the foregoing affidavit which is true in substance and in fact excepting where otherwise stated to be information and belief, and then to the best of knowledge, information and belief. I have covered every instance that I can remember which might possibly be termed as a War Crime.

Sworn before me at the City
of Regina in the Province of
Saskatchewan, this 10th day
of January, A.D., 1946.

/s/ D. A. Nelson

/s/ F. T Clarke
(F.T. Clarke), Major,
An Officer of the Canadian
Army on Active Service duly
authorized by the Statute in
that behalf to administer the
oath to Army personnel for use
within or without the Province of
Saskatchewan.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

/s/ WEA
/s/ WHA

In the matter of personnel held Brisbane
of War by the Japanese and in the matter
of the Deposition of H-6620 Sergeant
Francis John MORGAN, Winnipeg Grenadier
C.A.

/s/ WHA

I, No. H-6620 Sgt. Francis John Morgan, a member
of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

/s/ WHA

1. I am No. H-6620 Sgt. Francis John Morgan; I reside
at 411 King Edward Street, in the City of St. James,
Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's
Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a
member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ WHA

2. I was serving as stretcher bearer stationed at
the War Memorial Hospital on the Peak at Hong Kong
on the 25th day of December, 1941, when Hong Kong fell
to the Japanese. ~~We were instructed by our own officers
to leave all the sick in the hospital and on the 26th
day of December, 1941, our officers marched us over to
Mount Austin Barracks on the Peak where we destroyed
our ammunition, rifles and all liquor supplies prior
to being taken over by the Japanese. The Japanese
soldiers came in on the 27th and we were marched from
Mount Austin Barracks to the ferries, a distance of
approximately five miles and after reaching the main-
land we were again marched in a long column through
the streets of Kowloon before being marched out to
Camp Sham-Shui-Po, which was about three miles out of
Kowloon. We were all day on these two marches during
which time no food or water was issued to us. Included
in the parade were all the wounded men who were fit to
walk when we left the War Memorial Hospital.~~

/s/ F. J. Morgan

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ WHA August

3. Together with the other prisoners I was taken to
Sham-Shui-Po Camp on the 27th day of December, 1941.
This was a Military Camp and had ~~been~~ our barracks
before it fell to the Japanese. ~~On my return to this
camp, as a prisoner of war, I saw that all the doors and
windows had been removed from the huts and I was told
it had been looted by the Chinese. The huts had no
beds in them and the Allied Prisoners were crowded into
these huts. I would say that the size of each hut
would be approximately fifty feet long by approximately
twenty feet wide. While the Grenadiers had used it as
a barracks these huts had normally held about thirty to
thirty-two men; when I came back on this date as a
prisoner of war the Japanese soldiers put one-hundred
and twenty of us in each hut. There were at least one-
hundred and twenty prisoners in the hut I was put in
and I saw the other huts and they seemed to be similarly
crowded.~~

During the first two days I was prisoner of war
in this camp I got nothin to eat or to drink except
some dirty water which I salvaged from broken pipes.
This was the regular condition throughout the whole camp
and none of the prisoners had any food or water issued
to them by the Japanese. After the third day all of the

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 5

WJ
SEP prisoners were issued with one small bowl of rice twice a day. There was no soup or tea issued nor was there anything to drink except what water the prisoners were able to salvage. This condition existed up to about the 20th of January, 1942, when I saw the Japanese bring five pigs into camp. This was all the meat I saw brought into this camp and as there were approximately five-thousand prisoners of War held here, they would have to be divided amongst the whole camp. I got a very small amount of this meat mixed in with my rice for two days. All of the prisoners lost considerable weight during this period. I do not know how much weight I lost personally but I estimate I lost fifteen pounds in three weeks. A considerable number of the prisoners of war became sick with dysentery during this time. All of us were weak and many showed symptoms of palagra.

On the 23rd day of January, 1942, together with the other prisoners, I was marched three miles to the ferry to go to North Point. All of the men on this march were so weak that they experienced great difficulty in keeping up with the parade. Many of the men were so weak that they had to be helped by others who were a little stronger than they were. I saw this personally and I personally helped some of the weaker men on this march.

During my first stay in Camp Sham-Shui-Po I was employed as a medical orderly with the prisoners of war. The only medical supplies we had in camp were what the medical officers happened to have in their kits. The only bandages which we had were the first-aid dressings which we took away from the prisoners. There were many wounded prisoners in camp and the only antiseptic which we had was a small amount of potassium permanganate, which the prisoners scrounged. No medical supplies were issued by the Japanese.

I did not know the name of the Japanese Camp Commandant during this time. He was a Japanese Artillery Officer and I believe held the rank of First Lieutenant; he was slightly taller than the average Japanese; I would say about 5' 9", weighing 150 pounds and had a rather cruel face.

4. On the 23rd of January, 1942, I was transferred to North Point Camp where I was again employed as a Medical Orderly during my entire stay. On arrival there the prisoners were housed in wooden huts that were very dilapidated. These we patched up as well as we could with materials scrounged by the prisoners within the camp. Some of these huts had wooden beds in them but no mattresses; some had no beds and the prisoners were forced to sleep on the cement floor. No blankets were issued by the Japanese and the prisoners had only the covering which they brought with them. Some of the prisoners had one blanket and a great many had no blankets. The weather was extremely cold there at that time. These huts were the old Chinese quarters and were very dirty with lice, fleas, rats and other vermin. The Japanese authorities made no effort to clean them up or to help the prisoners clean them up. In fact the Japanese did nothing during my entire stay at this camp to help in any way to better the living conditions over and above what they were when we first reached there on the 23rd of January. Everything that was done was done by the *WJ*
SEP

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ F J. Morgan

/s/ WJ August

WJ
SEP prisoners with what material they could scrounge within the camp;

The huts here were approximately one-hundred feet long by twenty feet wide and the hut I lived in had approximately one-hundred and twenty men. I am not sure of the number but they were terribly overcrowded.

/s/ WHA

5. During the first week I was at North Point in January 1942, the rations were good. The prisoners themselves discovered some old British Army rations which had been left behind and we had meat, rice, flour, tea and sugar. This lasted for about one week then we went on the Japanese rations and throughout the remainder of my stay at this camp we received one bowl of boiled rice and a small amount of grass soup (soup made out of any green tops that the Japanese were able to get) in the morning and a similar meal at night, at noon we were given two small bread buns. In addition to this we were issued with a very small amount of meat at irregular intervals; sometimes a small amount for two days in succession and then it might be weeks before we would again have a small amount for one day. On each occasion when we got meat the small amount of meat per man was mixed in with the soup and took the place of the grass soup.

The prisoners on this ration rapidly lost more weight. Dysentery was very common as were also beri beri and palagra. Diphtheria started to break out amongst the prisoners and the men were all very weak.

No medical supplies were issued to us by the Japanese authorities except one-hundred and twenty pounds of magnesium sulfate, commonly known as epsom salts. This supply was exhausted in about one month. No other medical supplies of any kind were furnished by the Japanese, although at this time the small amount of medicine, which the medical officers had in their kits, was practically exhausted.

/s/ F J. Morgan

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ WHA August

The hospital at this camp, which I was in charge of under Major Crawford of the R.C.A.M.C. attached to the Winnipeg Grenadiers, consisted of an old shack open to the elements. When it rained the water on the floor was often up to our ankles. The sick patients layed either on the floor or on stretchers. There were practically no beds supplied until August, 1942, when ten beds were furnished by the Japanese. No mattresses were supplied for the hospital nor were any blankets supplied. The prisoners had just what blankets they had with them. The men who had no blankets and who were brought into hospital only got blankets by borrowing from the well men who could do without them. The patients in hospital all had only one blanket. When the rains came through into the hospital we blocked the stretchers up on wooden blocks to keep them out of the water, but we could not prevent the patients from getting wet. There were no toilets in this hospital until we ourselves made some out of wood and equipped them with buckets. These toilets were built at one end of the small hospital. Most of the cases in the hospital were cases of dysentery. The hospital itself was about twenty-five feet square and ordinarily should not have held more than twenty patients. There was always an average of thirty-five patients in this hospital and often

WJ
SEP

WMA
8/16 as many as forty. For all of these patients we had two
bed-pans.

/s/ WHA

I was out once, as a medical orderly, with a party of men who went to work at the Kai-Tak Military Airport. They went at 0700 hours in the morning and came home at approximately 1900 hours in the evening. They were building a runway at the time I was there. The prisoners told me that parties of them were going to work every day on this airport.

/s/ WHA

At North Point during this stay I saw no beatings or tortures of allied prisoners of war. I did see some Chinese tortured. In the summer, I think it would be July, I saw a Chinaman, a middle aged Chinese woman and a Chinese girl about twenty coming down the street. The Japanese Army Guards, who were the regular Army Guards on the camp, accosted these Chinese and I do not know exactly the reason for their actions, but a minute or two later they took these three Chinese behind a stone wall on the far side of the street. They had been there only a very short time when I heard a sound of a rifle shot and the Japanese guards came back bringing with them only the woman and girl. I do not know what happened to the Chinaman but I believe he was shot to death behind the stone wall at this time. These guards then brought the Chinese woman and girl into a sort of sandbag enclosure right at the front gate of the camp, then they ordered all the prisoners of war, who were watching them, away. I do not know what happened to this Chinese woman and girl but they were gone the next morning when I got up.

/s/ WHA

Also about the same time, I think it was July, 1942, I saw four of the Japanese soldiers, who were regular camp guards, take a civilian Chinaman near the front gate of the camp and start practicing judo on him. They threw him heavily to the pavement several times where he would land on his back or his head. After they got through throwing him around I saw one of these Japanese guards strike him over the head with a rifle butt. They then hauled him into the sandbag enclosure at the gate. We could see him as they hauled him through and I afterwards heard him moaning during the night. I could not hear him the next morning, when I got up, and I was told by some of our own men that he had been taken away and dumped into the sea.

/s/ WHA

/s/ WHA

/s/ F. J. Morgan
/s/ W. August

I do not know the names of any of the Japanese guards involved in the two incidents I have related nor could I describe them as from the nature of my work I did not come into contact with the guards on many occasions. They just looked like ordinary Japanese soldiers to me. The Camp Commandant at North Point, during the whole time I was there from January 23rd to September 26th, was Lieut. Wada. Lieut. Wada was approximately five feet in height, I would guess him to be forty years of age, would weigh about one-hundred and forty pounds and was clean shaven. He was a pleasant looking officer.

WMA
8/16

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

On or about the 26th of September, 1942, I was transferred back to Camp Sham-Shui-Po, where again I was employed as a medical orderly in the hospital and was in charge of the Dysentery Hospital there under Major Crawford, until approximately the 24th of November, 1942, when I was changed to the Diphtheria Hospital in the same camp. The Diphtheria Hospital in the camp was the old British Army married quarters and I was made N.C.O. in charge of the second floor of this Diphtheria Hospital under Major Crawford.

On my return on this occasion to Camp Sham-Shui-Po, the quarters were in the same condition as when I had been there before. The same number of prisoners were housed in each hut where they were terribly overcrowded. No beds were supplied; the men layed on the concrete floors and no blankets were issued. No clothes or boots were issued by the Japanese and a great many of the prisoners, including myself, were running around in wooden clogs, which we had made ourselves. Some of the men were in barefeet.

The same ration was issued to us from the 26th of September, 1942, to the 27th of November, 1942, as we had previously had at this camp. On the 27th of November, 1942, the first Red Cross food appeared and from that time on to the 19th day of January, 1943, when I was moved to Japan, I got one-quarter of a can of bully-beef three times a week and a can of meat and vegetables each Sunday in addition to the regular Japanese rations. This was the regular issue to all the prisoners of war during that time. I know nothing about the issue of Red Cross food at Sham-Shui-Po. I heard from some of the prisoners, whose names I do not remember but who worked unloading Red Cross parcels from the ships and storing them in store-rooms, that many thousands of parcels had arrived in Hong Kong and that nothing like the amount that they had unpacked was ever distributed amongst the prisoners while I was there. I had a friend who was a prisoner in Sham-Shui-Po Camp and who had been a member of the Hong Kong volunteers. He showed me a parcel which he had received from his mother, who was a civilian and who lived in Hong Kong, and she had included in it a Red Cross tin of pudding which she had purchased from some civilian source in Hong Kong. It was common gossip among the prisoners that the Japanese were stealing the Red Cross parcels and selling them or trading them to the civilians in Hong Kong.

The Dysentery Hospital at Sham-Shui-Po during this time, was somewhat better than the hospital at North Point, in that it was weather proof, had beds, but no mattresses and had two flush bowls for toilets. The Japanese did not supply any medicines to the dysentery hospital, but Major Crawford brought into the hospital small quantities of sulfapyridine, which he told me he had personally bought for one yen a tablet from some Japanese soldiers who were operating a Black Market in the drug. This was also the case in the diphtheria hospital; there were beds but no mattresses and the Japanese did not furnish any medical supplies except a small amount of diphtheria antitoxin, which enabled us to give 2000 units to each of the diphtheria patients. I had been advised by the medical officers that 20,000 units is the proper dose but even with the limited supply we were able to save a lot of lives. I do not know

/s/ F. J. Morgan

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ W. August

W. August

(JL) Whether we had to buy this serum from the Japanese or not but I believe that we did. Moreover we never got the serum until after there had been a severe epidemic of diphtheria and after approximately one-hundred patients had died with it within the matter of two months.

/s/ WHA

While at Sham-Shui-Po Camp, I think it was in December, 1942, or early January, 1943, I was present on an afternoon roll-call parade. The whole camp was supposed to be present on this parade and two of my hospital orderlies, who were not on duty at that time, failed to attend the parade. I had checked the quarters to see that everyone was out but I realized that these two men were missing as soon as I fell in on the parade. Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada was the Allied Officer in charge of this parade and Captain Morris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was the officer in charge of the Company to which the two absentees belonged. When these two officers counted the parade they knew that two of the prisoners were missing, but did not know which ones and I was told they reported the parade to the Japanese authorities as being all present and correct. As a rule the Japanese took this report without any further action on their part, but on this particular date the Japanese immediately started to count heads and found these two prisoners missing from the parade. The Japanese officers taking the roll-call parade at that time were the Camp Commandant, a Japanese Sergeant and a Japanese Interpreter. This Japanese interpreter was known to us as the Kamloops Kid. He was about 5'6" or 7" in height, clean-shaven, was well built and would weight about 160 pounds. I have talked with him on several occasions and he spoke perfect English. He told me he was educated in Kamloops, B.C. and the reason he treated the Canadians so roughly was because he himself had not been treated so well in Canada. When Major Atkinson was found to have given the incorrect report on this parade the Kamloops Kid hit him in the face with his fists several times, kicking him in the shins and knocking him to the ground. He kicked him while he lay on the ground. He then attacked Captain Morris and did the same thing to him. Major Atkinson was able to walk from the parade by himself but Captain Morris had to be carried away. They were both badly beaten up. I watched this incident from a distance of about twenty-five or thirty feet away. The Camp Commandant watched the beatings on this occasion but did nothing at all to prevent any part of them. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant who was present at this time. I was told by some of the prisoners that Lieut. Wada had come over with us from North Point Camp and was supposed to be the Camp Commandant for the Canadian prisoners of war at Sham-Shui Po. I did not see him on any occasion, however. The Camp Commandant who was present at the beating of Captain Morris and Major Atkinson, I think, was the same Japanese Artillery Officer who was the Camp Commandant when I was first in Sham-Shui-Po Camp and whom I have here described. I do not know who the Japanese Sergeant was.

WHA
SEB

/s/ F.J. Morgan

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ W. August

~~CMO~~ In the Fall of 1942, I do not remember the exact month but it was during the diphtheria epidemic, the Senior Japanese Medical Officer in our camp and who may have been the Senior Japanese Medical Officer for the Hong Kong district, Lieut. Saito, came to the camp and called out on parade all of the orderlies from the various hospitals in the camp and the Medical Officer, Major Crawford. Lieut. Saito lined us up and through the interpreter put this question to us "Are you doing your duty? If any man says he is doing his duty step forward." We all stepped forward. This appeared to make him angry and he went along the whole line slapping everyone in the face several times with a small rubber hose about one-eighth of an inch thick. This did not include Major Crawford. He then asked us, through the interpreter, the same question and again we all stepped forward. He then went down the entire line and slapped everyone again several times in the face with his rubber hose. He then said to us, through the interpreter, drawing his sword as he said it, "If any man still thinks he is doing his duty step forward and he will get his head cut off". The N.C.O.'s who were on the end of the line passed the word along for the men not to step forward this time. However, one orderly, L/Cpl. Warley of the R.R.C., appeared not to have heard this and stepped forward. He was taken to one side by the Japanese guard and Dr. Saito came over to him with drawn sword and we thought he was going to be beheaded right then. However, when Dr. Saito got to him he said "You are a brave man" and gave him a cigarette. He then turned around and went back to Major Crawford and slapped him several times across the face with his rubber hose. Dr. Saito was about five feet tall, between thirty-five and forty years of age, would weigh about 120 pounds, was clean shaven and wore glasses.

I have seen this Japanese interpreter, known to us as the Kamloops Kid, slap numerous prisoners of war from time to time over the head and strike them with his fists. It was a practice of his especially with the Canadian prisoners. At one time during the diphtheria epidemic, it would be in either the month of November or December, 1942, the Kamloops Kid struck me three or four times with his fists in the face because I had failed to put my medical face mask on as a protection against germs. I received no serious injuries from these blows.

7. On the 19th day of January, 1943, I was moved from Camp Sham-Shui-Po together with 749 other Canadian prisoners of war and 750 mixed British and Hong Kong troops. I was placed on a Japanese steamship, Tatuta Maru, and forty-eight hours later we were landed at Kobe in Japan. On this voyage the prisoners were crowded into the holds of the ship. Conditions were very bad; the men in the holds were put in there on top of the cargo and were so crowded that they could not all lay down at one time; some men had to stand while others rested; they then had to change over. This ship travelled as a Hospital Ship and at night showed a cross in lights. There were Japanese sick and wounded on the upper decks. The ship itself mounted two six-inch guns one fore and one aft. It also had numerous small anti-aircraft guns; I do not know how many.

/s/ WHA

/s/ F J. Morgan

/s/ WHA August

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

Q The decks were lined with oil drums, which were quite open to view. I saw these guns and oil drums on the ship myself. It was gossip about the ship that it was also carrying ammunition, but I have no personal knowledge of this. We reached Koebi on or about the 21st day of January, 1943, and I was taken to Camp "3D" at Kowasaki, arriving there, I think, on the 24th day of January, 1943.

8. We were the first troops, I believe, to be held in Camp "3D" at Kowasaki. It was new when we arrived there and did not look as if it had been used before. These huts were, in my estimation, about 210 feet long and I would say thirty feet wide. The huts were built of lumber and the roof seemed to be made of slate. There was no ceiling in any of the huts. There was a passage way down the centre of each hut, approximately six feet wide, running its complete length. This passageway was not floored but was mud. On each side of this passageway wooden platforms, approximately eighteen inches from the ground, had been built and the men slept on these platforms on thin straw mats, which were just thrown on the floor of the platform. Each man had a space of about thirty inches wide to himself. There were no partitions anywhere in the hut. The weather was extremely cold and wet but no heat was furnished in these huts. This condition existed to the early part of 1944, when some heat was supplied. Approximately 250 prisoners were quartered in each hut. When we first arrived at this camp each prisoner was issued with five Japanese blankets made of paper and cotton. They were not much use to the prisoners because they had no warmth in them and to keep warm the prisoners used to double up.

For the first two months we were there the food was not too bad; each man got 750 grams of boiled rice daily and approximately 100 grams of vegetables, such as, onions, carrots and dicons and each prisoner also got three bowls of vegetable soup daily. This soup was much better than the soup any of us had had previously. A small amount of meat and fish was issued but it was so small and so irregular to be of little or no value. About the first part of April this ration was reduced to 500 grams of boiled rice daily per prisoner. The vegetables were cut down considerably also. This reduced ration was maintained until approximately April, 1944.

About April 1944, the ration was again reduced. The prisoners were put on a small bowl of rice twice daily and were given, in addition, one bowl of watery soup at the noon hour. The vegetables were eliminated entirely. The prisoners were working long hours at hard work in the shipyards and it seemed to me that the Japanese were experimenting with the prisoners to see how much work they could get out of the prisoners on the least amount of food. This lasted to November, 1944 when the Japanese increased the ration to 500 grams daily with some soup, which had more vegetables in it and which was considerably more nourishing. In March, 1945, although we got the same amount of rice each day the vegetables disappeared entirely as did also the small amount of fish and meat, which we had occasionally received previously. This lasted to the 12th day of May, 1945, when the whole camp was moved. During all of my stay at this camp the sick were only issued one-half the ration of the working man.

/s/ F J. Morgan
/s/ WEAugust

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

WJ
sets When I first arrived at Camp "3D" in Kowasaki, there was no hospital in the camp. Captain Reid of the R.C.A.M.C. Attached to the Winnipeg Grenadiers, made arrangements for hospital quarters to be established at the end of one of the huts a few days after we got there and I was placed in this hospital as medical orderly in charge under Captain Reid. No medicine or hospital equipment of any kind were supplied by the Japanese camp authorities, except a very few medicines of the patent medicine variety, which were of little or no use. Some two months later Captain Reid was able to make arrangements, through the Camp Commandant, to purchase locally from civilians, small quantities of sulfapyridine and sulfanilimide at terribly high prices from some civilian sources in the neighborhood of the camp. In order to establish a fund for the purchase of such drugs each prisoner agreed to and did contribute twenty percent of his daily pay for that purpose.

When we arrived at Camp "3D" Kowasaki, the general health of the prisoners was very poor. There were twenty-seven prisoners who might be classed as hospital patients and the remainder were nearly all in very bad condition; one man died of cardia beri beri five days after we reached the camp and there were cases of dysentery, pleurisy and two cases of diphtheria and some patients suffering from jaundice. On the day following our arrival we were all ordered on parade; even the sick men to who I have referred had to and did attend this parade. The Camp Commandant of Camp "3D", Lieut. Wamori, was present on that parade and also the Japanese officer in charge of all prisoner of war camps in the area, Col. Sesuki, was present. Col. Sesuki told us on this parade the following in words as nearly as I remember them "You will remain here until we have completely destroyed your country. You will be treated fairly but not cordially. You will work for Japan. If you do not work you will receive half rations". Captain Reid told me after the parade that he had been ordered to send all of the prisoners to work that day. We discussed between ourselves as to how many prisoners were fit to work and as a result Captain Reid took the matter up with Lieut. Wamori and was successful in arranging that 132 out of the 500 prisoners go to work that day. The remaining prisoners were in no fit condition to go to work. The hospital, which accommodated approximately thirty-five patients, was filled practically all the time; many other sick were treated in other quarters. The prisoners, generally, were suffering from dysentery, beri beri and palagra and were thin and weak.

The prisoners clothing at this time consisted of one field service cap, one great-coat, one suit of battle dress, one shirt and one pair of socks, in addition, before leaving Camp Sham-Shui-Po, we had been issued with one pair of running shoes and each prisoner had this pair of running shoes. However, when he was issued with the running shoes his boots were taken away from him so the only footwear the prisoners had at this camp was the running shoes. The weather was very cold; snow to the depth of about one foot fell during the months of February and March, 1943, and there was considerable rainfall. As there was no heat in the prisoners' quarters their footwear and other clothes were continually wet; with a result that many

WJ
sets

/s/ WHA

/s/ F. J. Morgan

/s/ W. August

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

WN
JFB
of the prisoners took pneumonia. During the winter of 1943 and the winter of 1943-44 we had fifteen deaths in camp from pneumonia. No heat was furnished the hospital either until February, 1944, when the hospital was furnished with one stove, which was taken away again in April, 1944. This stove was not given back to the hospital until the day before Christmas, 1944, when I was given instructions by Sergeant Masuta, one of the Japanese Camp Staff, to use it only on Christmas day. I ignored his instructions and kept the stove burning all the time from the time I received it until May 1945.

The prisoners did not have any heating arrangements in their huts until stoves were put in in the latter part of the year 1944, but they were not allowed to light these stoves until the middle of January, 1945, when they were allowed to put them on one hour each morning before work and one hour each evening after work. This was after we had the deaths from pneumonia and Captain Reid told me that one of the Japanese camp staff, by the name of Baba, had instructed him that there were to be no more deaths of prisoners. There were no deaths from pneumonia in 1945, which was probably due to the heat furnished the prisoners and to the fact that we started to get a supply of Red Cross sulfadiazine.

Lieut. Wamori was the Japanese Camp Commandant at Camp "3D" from the time of our arrival until about July, 1944. He was about 5'9" in height, age about 38 or 39, weighed about 150 pounds, clean shaven, did not wear glasses, he had a peculiar expression in his face, I would say it was a fierce expression and gave me the impression that he was bad tempered. To my mind this impression proved to be incorrect. I personally found Lieut. Wamori very considerate of all of the prisoners and when a matter was finally brought to his attention he did what he could to rectify it. The Japanese Camp Staff, under Wamori, however, ill treated the prisoners when they got a chance behind Lieut. Wamori's back.

In the fall of 1944, Pte. Baraskiwich of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was brought into the hospital. I was present when Captain Reid examined him a few minutes after his admission. He was unconscious and was suffering from concussion of the head; his face was cut; he had a fractured rib and his body was black and blue practically all over. He later told me that he was beaten by the Japanese Quartermaster, Shabata and by two members of the Japanese camp staff, called Baba and Yamanaka, resulting in the injuries for which he was hospitalized. Shabata was about 5'11" or 2" in height, weighed approximately 130 pounds, dark, clean shaven, had bow legs, did not wear glasses and I would think would be in his early thirties. Baba was about 5' 1 or 2" in height, would weigh about 120 pounds, clean shaven, wore no glasses; he had a continual cough as if he were suffering from tuberculosis. He would be about the same age as Shabata. Yamanaka was about 5' in height, weighed about 120 pounds, wore glasses, had bow legs and would be about 35 years of age. I saw many prisoners get slapped by various guards at this camp, but the case of Pte. Baraskiwich is the only one of which I have personal knowledge. Now shown to me and marked Exhibit "A" is a true photographic likeness of the said Pte. Baraskiwich.

/s/ WHA

/s/ WHA

/s/ F J. Morgan

/s/ WHA August

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ FJM
/s/ WHA

~~9. In September or October 1944 Lieut. Wamori was succeeded by Lieut. Nakamura. He was about 5' 1" in height; weighed about 120 pounds; slightly stout and was about 30-35 years of age. He was clean shaven and I am not sure whether he wore glasses or not.~~

10. On the second day Nakamura was at Camp 3(d); he went into the Red Cross stores and helped himself to a pair of Red Cross boots. I later saw him wearing the boots. A couple of days later I saw Shabata carrying a case of four Red Cross parcels from the stores to the Camp Commandant's Office. He, Nakamura told Capt. Reid, that he was taking the parcels so that the contents could be used in the soup for the prisoners. This was absurd of course. Prisoners of War acting as waiters for the Japanese staff saw the contents of Red Cross parcels being used as rations in the Japanese mess.

11. Collective punishments took the form of standing on the parade square at attention or in the hut, for punishments real or imaginary.

~~12. At Sendai II, Lieut. Chizuwa was the Commandant. He was 5' 5" in height; weighed about 120 pounds; slight build; wore glasses and had a baby face. He was about 25-30 years of age.~~

13. I worked in the hospital after I went there for approximately two weeks. Conditions at this camp were much the same as at 3(d) and food was much the same.

14. Members of the staff included one known as the "Frog". He was about 5' 10" in height and weighed about 170 pounds; a peculiar, sharp pointed face; about 35 years of age. He did not wear glasses and was clean shaven. He was in charge of the garden work party and acted as Quartermaster. I was present when Cpl. Henderson came into the Medical Inspection Room for first aid as a result of being beaten by the "Frog" with a handle of a grub hoe. He had a cut above one eye requiring two stitches to close. He was by far the most brutal of the staff.

~~15. Another member of the staff, nicknamed S2 or glasses, actually was the Quartermaster for the Camp. He was 5' 8" in height; weighed about 140 pounds; wore glasses; was clean shaven and about 30 years of age. He was not too bad in his general attitude towards the prisoners.~~

16. The prisoners were employed at the mine, through forced labor. The camp was about five miles from the sea-coast and about 2 miles from Onahama.

17. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 12th)
day of February 1946, consisting of 11)
pages, each signed by the Deponent,)
'and one Exhibit.' /s/ WHA

/s/ F.J. Morgan.....
(H6620 Sgt) Francis John MORGAN)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Inf.

/s/ W.H. August
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of
Manitoba).

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and in
) the matter of the Deposition of H 6409
) Pte. John Paul Clark, Winnipeg Grenadiers
) C.A. taken before Major W.H. August
) District Headquarters, Military District
) No. 10..

I No. 6409 Pte. John Paul Clark of the
City of Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba,
soldier make oath and say:

I am No. H 6409 Pte. John Paul Clark. I
reside at 311 Furby Street, in the city of
Winnipeg. I am now and at all times pertinent
hereto a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army
on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 25th day of December 1941, I was
serving with the Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong
Kong. On that day with other members of the
Unit, I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese.
~~We were marched some three and a half miles to~~
Sham-Shui-Po Prison Camp. The wounded were
forced to march with us and I was informed that
the wounded that could not walk were bayoneted.

We arrived at Sham-Shui-Po Camp late in the
afternoon of the 28th day of December 1941 and
remained here until the 28th day of January 1942.
This camp was known as Camp "A". The quarters in
Camp "A" that I was put in had no glass in the
windows; the walls and roof were full of shrapnel
holes. We slept on the cement floors; each
man was allowed to bring one or two blankets if
he could find them. I had one blanket, many of
the men had none, some had two. No other
bedding was issued to us at this camp. At this
camp twice a day were rations of about three-
quarters of a pint of watery rice. There were
no brutalities or beatings at this particular
camp at this time that I know of.

F. J. KILLEEN
SEAL
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITORA
/s/ F. J. Killeen

On the 28th day of January 1942 along with
other Grenadiers the Royal Rifles and English
troops, I was taken to North Point, Hong Kong
Area, known as Camp "H". The Camp Commandant
here was Lieut. Watenabi. I remained here until
late in October 1942. The quarters were not
good and were over-crowded. Two single double-
decker beds were put together and six men occupied
each. Sth space between the tiers of beds
was approximately eighteen inches; there was
good clearance between the top of the bed and
the roof. The roof was full of shrapnel holes
and during the rainy season the rain poured in.
We stayed at Camp "H" until the 26th day of
October 1942.

On the 19th day of August 1942, four P.O.W.'s
from the camp escaped. I was informed by an
English soldier that they had been captured later
on and were imprisoned at Stanley Prison in the
Hong Kong Area and were in bad condition.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 6

SEB
W
~~I do not remember this Englishman but he had~~
been in the same prison and claimed to have
seen these men.

Because of the escape of these four
prisoners S/Major Adams, S/Major Logan and S/Sgt.
McNaughton of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were
imprisoned by the Japanese for three or four
days without food. I know they were imprisoned
for that length of time and was advised by these
N.C.O.'s that they were given nothing to eat while
they were in prison. S/Major Logan told me that
he had dysentery during these days and that
neither he nor the others were let out of the
prison to relieve themselves. This Prison con-
sisted of one small room in the building where
the guard slept. The ration of food at this camp
was $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 lb. butter tin of cooked rice and a
bowl of soup made out of greens twice a day and
one small bread bun.

On or about the 21st day of August 1942,
about two or three nights after the four men that
I mentioned escaped, there was a scare amongst
the Japanese that another escape was being
attempted. I knew nothing of this but all of the
prisoners were forced to stand without protection
in the rain for about four or five hours. It
was while we were standing out in the rain this
time that I heard that an officer in the Royal
Rifles had his head split open but I never did hear
how it happened. The sick were forced to stand
outside at this time as well as the others.
Shortly after this a great many of the men were
sick and there was a lot of fever in the camp and
I believe it was due to this prolonged standing
in the rain.

On the 26th day of October 1942, we were
moved back to Camp "A", Shem-Shui-Po where we
remained until the 19th of January 1943. We were
quartered in the old huts which were in the same
condition as when we were there in December 1941.
The rations were better this time consisting of
larger rations of rice and soup.

It was at this Camp that I came to know the
Japanese interpreter who told me he came from
Kamloops, B.C. He became known to us as the
Kamloops Kid. He was about five feet eight inches
in height; weighed approximately 160 lbs; a
shaved head; well-built; spoke almost perfect
English; according to his statement had gone to
College somewhere in British Columbia. He was
about 28 or 29 years of age and claimed to be a
non-combatant but wore a uniform.

It was in November 1942 that we were lined
up for roll-call on the road in front of our
huts and I personally saw this Kamloops Kid beat
up Capt. Jack Norris. He knocked him down with
his fist and kicked him several times; Capt.
Norris' glasses were broken; his face badly bruised
and he was carried into the M.I.R. At the same
time or immediately before or after the attack on *SEB*
SEB

F.J. KILLEEN
(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITORA
/s/ F. J Killeen

W.D. Capt. Norris; this Kamloops Kid struck and beat up an officer of the Royal Rifles of Canada who was acting as Adjutant at the time. I do not know his name. This Royal Rifles officer was knocked down by the Kamloops Kid; kicked several times and his knee I understand was injured because he walked with a cane for sometime afterwards and was taken into the M.I.R. after the beating. The Camp Commandant whose name I do not know was present and saw both of these incidents but did nothing to prevent them. He was the rank of Lieut. I was present early one morning when Major Crawford and several medical orderlies were slapped in the face by Dr. Sato. I do not know Dr. Sato's rank but he was either a Capt. or a Lieut. I do not remember any further incidents at this time.

On the 19th of January 1943 in the early morning I was taken by boat from Camp "A" to Kowasaki in the Tokyo Area. This was known as Camp "5" later changed to Camp "3D". We were crowded in the holds of ship called the Tatutamaru. There was no room to lie down and 250 men to each hold. It took us about three days to reach Japan.

Camp "3D" was under the command of Lieut. Wamori. Here we worked in the shipyards from 8 a.m. until 5 p.m. During the good weather nothing unusual seemed to happen but it seemed every night that it rained the guards would find some little thing wrong and force us to stand out in the rain at attention for 1½ to 2 hours while they went into the Administration Building. As a result of this treatment many of the men became ill and there were many cases of pneumonia which caused a great many deaths; among these were Pte. Hallot of the Winnipeg Grenadiers; Sgt. Goodenough and S/Sgt. Ellice R.C.A.P.C. These men I believe died of pneumonia as a result of exposure during one of these episodes.

In the Fall of 1944 while at this camp Pte. A. Braraskawich was required to turn in his pyjamas. He turned them into S/Major McDonnell of the Royal Rifles who took them to the Japanese Quartermaster called Shabata. There was a small tear in the pyjamas which Braraskawich had not mended. He was called over to the Quartermaster where I understand he was beaten up. I saw Braraskawich the next day and his face was bruised and he had a gash in the head and his ribs were bruised and he told me he had been beaten up by Japanese guards Baba and Yamaka and the Quartermaster Shabata. These three Japanese were classed as civilians by the Japanese army. They wore uniforms but did not show any rank. They wore buttons indicating service in China, on the left breast and on the right side they wore a series of stars with black trimming. I was also told that McDonnell was a witness to the beating. Braraskawich was in the hospital for 3 days as a result of the beating.

W.D.
W.D.

F.J. KILLEEN
NOTARY PUBLIC
(SEAL)
MANITOBA.

/s/ F. J. Killeen

*See
last*
It was also at Camp "3D" in February 1943 that I saw Pte. Cole beaten with a canvas shoe by a Japanese First Class Private called Kondo. This was done in front of the entire section.

Living conditions and rations were slightly improved on what we had before. *See
last*

It was at this Camp that Cpl. Henderson told me that he had injured his hand in the mines and had been placed on light duty. The light duty given him was working in the garden. He found he could not do this work and because he could not work in the fields he was beaten over the head with a stick by a civilian guard called Tsuda, and who was known amongst the troops as The Frog. Cpl. Henderson had his head bandaged and was unable to work for several days.

Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

F.J. KILLEEN
NOTARY PUBLIC
(SEAL)
MANITOBA

Sworn before me at the City of
Winnipeg in the Province of
Manitoba, this 24th day of
November A.D., 1945.

/s/ H. 6409 Pte. J.P. Clark.....
(H 6409 Pte. John Paul Clark)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ F.J. Killeen.....
(A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Manitoba)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major Infantry

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the
) Deposition of H6068 L/Cpl Alfred
) John Cox, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6068 L/Cpl Alfred John Cox,
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make
oath and say:

(1) I am, No. H6068 L/Cpl Alfred John Cox, a
member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at
all times pertinent hereto a member of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

(2) I was taken Prisoner by the Japanese on the
25th day of December, 1941 and on the 28th day of
December, 1941, was taken to Camp "A" Shan-Shui-
Po and remained at this camp until the 28th of
January 1942, when I was taken to Camp "H"
North Point. I was at Camp "H" until October
1942 when I returned to Camp "A" at Camp Shan-
Shui-Po. About the third week in January I was
moved to Kowasaki in the Tokyo area, known then
as Camp 5, later changed to Camp 3 D. We
arrived at this Camp about the 25th of January
1943. I stayed at this camp until about the
13th of May 1945 when I was moved to No. 1
Camp in the Sendai Area, where we remained until
about two weeks after the cessation of
hostilities and we were turned over to the
American Marines at the docks.

(3) At Shan-Shui-Po when I was first taken there,
there was no medicine for the sick and wounded and
not sufficient food for them. I was a Medical
Orderly then. The quarters had been looted
by the Chinese between the time it was evacuated
by us and the time it was taken over by the
Japanese. I do not remember the name of the
Commandant or any member of the staff at this
time. Beatings were common but I do not
remember the names of anyone responsible for
these beatings. A great many of the sick and
wounded died because of the lack of proper
medicine, accommodation and care.

(4) At North Point, the Camp Commandant was
Lieut. Watenabi. The accommodation for the
sick and wounded was improvised and was very
bad. Medical supplies were scarce and
more of the boys died because of this fact.

(5) The food at the North Point Camp consisted
of boiled rice and green soup and was insuffic-
ient to nourish the men and caused malnutrition.
At this Camp there was regular punishment of
all the Prisoners of War for acts of an
individual or small groups of prisoners. On or
about the 19th of August, 1942, four (4)

/s/ A.J.Cox

/s/ F. J Killeen

F J Killeen
Seal
Notary Public
Province of Manitoba

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 7

8812
6W

Canadian Prisoners escaped, they were Sgt. Payne, Pte. Ellis, Pte. John Adams and Pte. Berzinski and all were Winnipeg Grenadiers. Because these four men were allowed to escape, the senior N.C.O's, Sgt-Major Adams, Sgt-Major Logan and Staff-Sgt. McNaughton, all Winnipeg Grenadiers, were imprisoned by the Japanese for three or four days without food. I know that they were imprisoned for that time. This prison consisted of one small room where the guards slept. These N.C.O's advised me after their release that they were allowed no food during their imprisonment and that Sgt-Major Logan had disentry and that neither he or the others were allowed outside the room to relieve themselves.

(6) On or about the 21st of August, 1942, about two or three days after the escape referred to, several intelligence officers came into camp to find out the reason of this escape. The Japanese thought another escape was going to be attempted. About noon we were taken out on the parade square and forced to stand there until about 5 o'clock the next morning. It started to rain in the evening and it rained from then until we got in again the morning. The sick and the stretcher cases were brought out and forced to stand in the parade at this time. If any man could not stand or fell from exhaustion, he was kicked by the guards and hauled off to the flank and laid on the parade square, where he was forced to stay until the early hours of the morning. One Grenadier Officer, who I saw brought out on a stretcher, was forced to stand up by one of the Japanese intelligence Officer. He swayed slightly and one of the Japanese Intelligence Officers struck him and knocked him down. I believe the Grenadier Officer was reinforcement officer and I do not know his name. After this exposure there was a lot of fever and pneumonia and as a result many men died. I firmly believe it to be a direct result of this exposure.

(7) At North Point Camp, work parties were started and all the prisoners including the Canadian Prisoners of War were forced to work at Kai-Tak airport, a Japanese military airport, extending the landing field and doing general maintenance on the airport. The food for this type of work was insufficient, we got a small ration of rice in the morning and a small ration of rice in the evening. The noon meal consisted of two small buns.

(8) I returned to Camp "A" Shan-Shui-Po on or about the 26th of October, 1942. The rations were better than at North Point. Living conditions were bad, there was overcrowding, there were no doors or windows in the huts and no beds. The whole camp was infested with vermin. There was no improvement in the living conditions in the camp over the time when I was first there. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant during my stay there. Major Boone, of the Imperial Army, was in charge of the work parties here. He would detail the men to go out on these work parties.

/s/ A. J. C.
/s/ F. J. K

/s/ A. J. Cox.

/s/ F. J. Killeen

F J Killeen
Seal
Notary Public
Province of Manitoba

6W
8812

SW
SWB Men who were sick and unfit for work were detailed for these work parties, and in my opinion, Major Boone could have made arrangements with the Japanese so that the sick would not be called upon to work. I have heard that Major Boone got privileges from the Japanese not allowed other officers, and his living conditions were better than others. It is also my belief that he was forcing the men to work in order to currie the favour of the Japanese.

(9) It was at this camp that I saw a Japanese interpreter, who was known among us as the Kamloops Kid, beat up Capt Jack Norris. We were all lined up on the road in front of our hut for roll call because there was some slight argument over the parade state, and I saw the Kamloops Kid strike Capt Norris in the head with his fist, knock him down and kick him in the head until he was senseless. Capt Norris had to be carried into the hospital, where he remained for some time. On the same roll call I saw the Kamloops Kid knock down an officer of the Royal Rifles, who was acting as Brigade Major, I believe at that time. The Kamloops Kid kicked this Officer several times while he was down. I don't believe this Major was forced to go to the hospital but I saw that he was bruised and cut up around the face. On one occasion I was cutting across the road to the Camp hospital, there was a low wire fence and I stepped over it. The Kamloops Kid came up and asked me what I was doing. I told him I was going to the Camp Hospital, he said the area was out of bounds. I was a Medical Orderly at the time. I told him I did not know that the area was out of bounds and he said that was no reason and he hit me on the head three times with his fist. I saw the Kamloops Kid hit numerous other prisoner whose names I did not know. He appeared to be quite fond of doing that.

(10) At this Camp there were about five men a day dying from diptheria. Major Crawford, the Medical Officer called the Medical Orderlies out on the Parade square and told us that he had reported to the Japanese authorities at Hong Kong the conditio in the camp, the lack of serum and numerous deaths. About two days later a Doctor Sato came into camp, he was a Lieutenant in the Japanese army. He lined all of the Medical Orderlies up on parade on the road in front of the M.I.R. and accused us of neglect and not doing our duty. He asked any man who thought he was doing his duty to step forward. We all stepped forward. He then threatened to kill us all and then again asked any man who thought he had been doing his duty to step forward. We all stepped forward again. He flew into a rage and struck each Medical Orderly in the face with a rubber hose. He then walked over to Major Crawford and struck him in the face with his fist. He then turned to the parade and said " anyone who still thinks he is going to do his duty in this way step forward and I will kill him", and he partially drew his sword. L/Cpl Varley stepped forward, Lieut. Sato had the guards take him to one side and later excused him and commended him on his bravery and gave him two cigarettes.

/s/ A.J. Cox.

/s/ F. J Killeen

/s/ A.J.C.

/s/ AJK

F J Killeen
Seal
Notary Public
Province of Manitoba

SWB

WJF (11) I do not remember any further incidents at Camp Shan-Shui-Po.

(12) In January, 1943, I was taken with a number of other prisoners on board a boat, Tatuta-Maru, and taken to Japan. This boat was terribly overcrowded. There was no room to lie down and sleep. We were about three days on this boat.

(13) When we arrived in Japan we were taken to Camp 3D, Kowasaki, it was known then as Camp 5 and later called 3 D. This camp was under the command of Lieut. Wamori. Here we were forced to work in the shipyard from Eight o'clock in the morning until five o'clock at night. The shipyards were under control of the Japanese Navy, and the ships were used for the Japanese Navy. We also worked preparing materials for Gun Boats under construction. We were not actually allowed to go on to the boats but handed our material from the docks to the boats. At this Camp there were four Japanese on the Camp Staff, Shabata, Baba, Yamanaka and Kondo, who were continually beating up the Canadian prisoners. I personally was slapped in the face by Yamanaka, who caught me reading a letter at the shipyards. Sgt. West of the Dental Corps was beaten up severely by Kondo. I was also advised by Pte. Braraskawich that he had been beaten up by Shabata, Baba and Yamanaka. He was in the hospital for quite a while, I believe his jaw was fractured. I saw him in the hospital and he told me about the beating.

(14) Also at this camp, if any of the men were charged with the slightest offence while working at the shipyard or on the march to or from the shipyard all of the prisoners of war were forced to stand on the parade square for two or three hours. It did not matter what the weather was like. I believe a great many illness resulted from this exposure.

(15) About the middle of ~~May~~ 1945, we were moved to Camp No. 1, Sendai Area. Here we were forced to work in the coal mines. Here the civilian foremen in the mines were continually striking and beating up the boys. I was beaten up once myself by my foremen, but I do not know his name. I cannot recollect any other incidents. I was in hospital here when Cpl. Henderson was brought in as a result of a beating, which he told me he had received from a civilian guard called the Frog. Cpl. Henderson's head was split open as a result of the beating. I believe he had to have five stitches in his head.

(16) Except as herin stated I do not at this time remember any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of allied prisoners of war.

F J Killeen
Seal
Notary Public
Province of Manitoba

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg,)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 22nd)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of four)
pages, each signed by the Deponent.)

.../s/ A.J. Cox.....
(H6068 L/Cpl A.J. Cox)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ F J Killeen
A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT

) In the matter of personnel held Prisoners
) of War by the Japanese and in the matter
) of the Deposition of H 6692 Pto. Gerald
) DUPONT Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H 6692 Pto. Gerald DUPONT, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am, No. H 6692 Pto. Gerald DUPONT; I reside at Pine Falls, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken prisoner on the 25 December, 1941 at Bennett's Hill. We moved on to Victoria Barracks and after a few days, about 30 December 41 we went to Sham-Shui-Po. I remained there until 23 January 1942 when we were all moved to North Point. On 26 September 1942, we returned to Sham-Shui-Po from where we left for Japan on the 19 January 1943. We landed at Nagasaki and proceeded from there to Camp 3D where we remained until May 1945. On that date we were taken to Sendai I where we were interned until liberation.

/s/ G. Dupont

/s/ W.H. August

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

3. I was about 40 years old, clean cut, weighed about 160 pounds and was about 5'10" in height. He was clean shaven and he did not wear glasses. He spoke English fairly well.

4. Members of his staff were Kondo an interpreter, Yamanaka who took working parties out, Shabata, in charge of Camp kitchens and Babba the Quartermaster of the Camp.

5. Kondo was clean shaven, tall-5' 8" in height, weighed about 140 pounds and was about 30 years of age. He did not speak English very well.

6. Yamanaka was a short man, about 5' 3" in height; wore glasses and weighed about 120 pounds. He was about 35 years of age. He seemed to understand English but did not speak it.

7. Shabata was about 5' 6" tall, weighing about 130 pounds and probably 30 years of age. He was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. He spoke fair English.

8. Babba was about 5' 11" tall, very slim, weighed about 120 pounds and in his thirties. He was about 35 years old. He didn't speak English.

9. I saw S/Sgt. West and Pto Soroka being beaten once, through I know they had been beaten more than that occasion. On the day I saw them they were in a room in the front of the Camp Commandant's office. There were a number of Japanese present whose names I do not recall but I saw Kondo beat them with a rubber hose. He hit them on the back, head and on the face.

10. I was forced to work at the Shipyards in the casting shop for ten sen per day.

11. I did not see the Japanese take Red Cross parcels but we knew they had them and I have seen them smoking American cigarettes and eating American chocolate.

12. I was confined to hospital for four months with a crushed foot, injured accidentally while working in the casting shop.

13. The Commandant at Sendai I was a stout man, about

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

204

204

~~35 years old, 5' 10" in height, and weighed about 150 pounds.~~

14. "The Frog" was a big man for a Japanese. He was 5' 10" tall; broad shouldered, weighed about 170 pounds and was close to forty years of age. His eyes and face generally reminded you of a frog, hence his nickname. He was in charge of work parties.

15. In July 1945, I was working in the garden party of which Cpl Henderson was a member. I didn't see Henderson being struck by "the frog" but I did see him leave with the guard to have medical treatment. I heard one of the prisoners, as Henderson left, asked him what had happened and I heard Henderson reply that "the Frog" had hit him over the head with a hoe. Henderson subsequently had several stitches put in his scalp.

~~16. I believe it was June 1945 when Pte. Kith was beaten by the "Gypsy," at the mine. We were lined up prior to returning from work when he was brought in front of us when "the Gypsy" hit him with his fists and threw him all over the place. The beating lasted about ten minutes.~~

~~17. Of my time at Sendai I was in hospital one month suffering from blood poisoning which developed from a scratch on my leg.~~

18. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 22nd)/s/ G. Dupont
day of February 1946, consisting of 2) (H6692 Pte. G. DUPONT)
pages, each signed by the Deponent.) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

...../s/ W. H. August
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of
Manitoba)

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Inf.

CANADA

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT:

- AFFIDAVIT -

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
and Vicinity.

I, E/30005, Bernard H A L E Y

of the town of Matapedia, in the Province of Quebec,
residing at Matapedia, a rifleman in the Canadian
Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life I was a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal
Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-
Kong.
- 3.- The day of the surrender, on 25
December, 1941, I was in Stanley Fort and from there,
I was sent to North Point Camp.
- 4.- During my internment, I went through
the following camps:-

NORTH POINT:-	Dec 41	until	Sep 42;
BOWEN ROAD HOSPITAL:-	Sep 42	"	Oct 42;
SHAM SHUI PO:-	Oct 42	"	Jan 43;
3-D Kowasaki - Tokyo:-	Jan 43	"	May 45;
SENDAI NO. 1:-	May 45	"	Sep 45.

843
W.D.
5.- ~~In North Point and in Bowen Road Hospital,~~
I didn't notice any serious irregularities; while I was in North
Point, I have seen many of our men being beaten with fists, sticks
and being kicked by Japanese. The worst two Japanese in this
Camp were "Kamloops Kid" and the interpreter "Kochi".

6.- I remember particularly that Major Atkinson
was seriously beaten by Kamloops Kid. This happened shortly after
my arrival from Bowen Road Hospital.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

W.D.
843
/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

...../2.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 9

Sub
W.D.
I cannot remember the names of those of our men who were beaten by these Japanese, but I know that there were many. Here is a description of these two Japanese:-

KAMLOOPS KID:- Height:- 5' 6";
Weight:- 165 pounds;
Age:- around 30 years old in 1942;
he could speak good english;
he wore glasses.

KOCHI:- Height:- 5';
Weight:- around 120 pounds;
Age:- around 50 years old; he
used to limp; I think his
right foot was sore.

8.- In January, 1943, I was sent to Japan with the first draft on which Canadians were detailed. We were approximately 500 Canadians; we sailed on "THE TATUTA MARU"; we were terribly crowded on that boat; we had to lay down in the holes, in the halls and in the stairways. I was not given any bed during that trip which lasted three days.

9.- We landed in Nagasaki and we were forced to wait on the wharf exposed to cold weather during approximately four or five hours. We then proceeded by train to 3-D Camp Tokyo, where I remained until May, 1945.

10.- It is between January, 1943 and May, 1945 that I noticed some of our men being very badly beaten by the Japanese. We were given bad treatments both in 3-D Camp and in Nippon-Kokan Shipyards, where we had to work in daytime.

11.- The Japanese who was in charge of 3-D Camp from our arrival there until about four months before we were sent to Sendai No. 1 was Lieutenant Yamori. It is under his command that we were badly treated and he must have been aware of these treatments because he was present when many of our men were beaten.

YAMORI:- Height:- 5' 10";
Weight:- 170 pounds;
Age:- around 50 years old;
he had a very rough
complexion. *W.D.*
Sub

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

. . . . /3.

Sub
W
The Japanese working under his orders;
who were responsible for the beatings, were:-

KONDO:- He was an interpreter;
Height:- 5', 7";
Weight:- 140 pounds;
Age:- 28, 29 years old;
He spoke a broken english.

USHIDA:- nicknamed "Pete the Tramp"; he was
a sergeant on staff of the Camp;
Height:- 5';
Weight:- 150 pounds;
Age:- 30 years old;
he wore glasses.

YAM/NAKA:- He was a reserve guard;
Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 130 pounds;
28 years old;
he wore glasses,

SHABATA:- He was a guard and most of the time
looked after the clothing and acted
as quartermaster of the camp,
Height:- 5';
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 35 years old.

BABBA:- Was a guard and had charge of our rations;
Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 130 pounds;
Age:- 29 years old.

KIMARA:- nicknamed "Horse Face"; he was a guard;
Height:- 5', 8";
Weight:- 160 pounds;
Age:- 29 years old;
he had a scar on his forehead. *W*
Sub

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

...../4.

13.- The bad treatments we were given at the Shipyards were administered by Yamanaka and Babba who used to accompany us from the camp and by the following civilians who were working for the "Nippon-Kokan Shipyards";-

<u>AMONA:-</u>	a civilian guard;
	Height:- 5' 8";
	Weight:- 160 pounds;
	Age:- 27, 28 years old;
<u>BLUE PANTS:-</u>	Height:- 5' 8";
	Weight:- 135 pounds;
	Age:- 25, 26 years old.
<u>THE SPITTER:-</u>	Height:- 5';
	Weight:- 130 pounds;
	Age:- 28 years old; he had a very rough complexion; he was always spitting.
<u>SQUINT EYE:-</u>	Height:- 5';
	Weight:- 140 pounds;
	Age:- 35 years old; he was always squinting his eyes.
<u>SNAKE EYES:-</u>	Height:- 5' 6";
	Weight:- 140 pounds;
	Age:- around 35 years old; he had very small eyes.

14.- It is quite impossible to remember all the beatings of our men by the above mentioned Japanese, but I remember of the following cases.

- (A) Sometime around the fall of 1944 I think, I saw Rfn Alley being beaten and tortured by three or four Japanese, among whom were Yamanaka, Amona and Snake Eyes.

This happened in the Mess Hall at the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards where I was at the time.

I was in the Mess Hall because I had to work there all day. I had to clean the place, clean the tables, wash dishes, etc.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

...../5.

SB
I have seen many beatings in the Mess Hall because whenever an offence was committed by some of our men, the culprit was always taken to this place to be beaten or tortured.

The soldiers who were working with me in the Mess Hall and could, as well as myself, see the beatings in this place were Rfn John Lavoie, Rfn W. Mackinnon, Rfn John Lebel and S/Sgt. Clarke, C.P.O.

Sometime in the forenoon, Rfn Alley was brought into the Mess Hall by Yamanaka and a few other Japanese. They forced him to do the push-ups and placed red hot coals underneath his stomach; they placed underneath his stomach a shovel full of red hot coals. He was forced to remain in that position for approximately 1/2 hour and was slapped in the meantime.

I know that Rfn Alley was not looking well at the time, but I cannot say what he was suffering from; I presume he was sick like all of us due to malnutrition and lack of proper care.

When he was permitted to get up, he was struck with rifle butt, sticks and slapped.

- (B) I also remember that a similar treatment was done in the same Mess Hall to Rfn Verreault; I think it was the same day, but I am not certain. Verreault was tortured by the Japanese called Kimara ("HORSE FACE").

Kimara also forced Verreault to do the push-ups after having placed red hot coals under his stomach. Verreault was forced to remain in that position for approximately one hour.

- (C) I also remember that in the Mess Hall, I saw Yamanaka slapping Pte Baker, Royal Rifles of Canada, in the face with his hands for approximately five minutes. I cannot say when this happened. *WJ*
SB

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(DEPONENT)

. /6.

SAB
WAB (D)

~~While in 3-D Camp, I remember~~
that S/Sgt. West and Rfn Pattingale were
seriously beaten by Kondo and Sgt Ushida.

They were beaten everyday for a period of
approximately a month; most of the time,
they were beaten on the parade ground, but
I know that they were also beaten while
being locked up in the Guard Room.

15.- Very often after our return from the
Shipyards, Yamataka used to force us to remain at attention on
the parade ground for hours before allowing us to have our supper.
This was done without any apparent reason and it happened regular-
ly when it was raining or it was cold, just to make life miserable
to us.

16.- I know that before we were sent to Sendai
No. 1 Camp, the Japanese officer in charge of 3-D Camp, who was
Lieut. Nakamura at the time, kept twenty Red Cross parcels, saying
that he was going to give these to the civilians working in the
Shipyards as a present from us. Our officers, Capt Reid and Lieut
Finn tried to get these parcels for us, but they didn't succeed.

17.- In May, 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1 with
some 200 Canadians. Both Captain Reid and Lieut. Finn came with
us to this Camp. We had to work in a coal mine located approximate-
ly one acre from the Camp.

18.- I know that there were a few serious beatings
in Sendai, but I didn't see them and I cannot give any information
about them.

19.- I remember that I saw Rfn Henderson, from
the Winnipeg Grenadiers, after he was seriously beaten by a Japan-
ese guard nicknamed "The Frog". I think his real name was Tsuda,
but I am not certain.

<u>TSUDA:-</u>	Height:-	5', 9";
	Weight:-	165 pounds;
	Age:-	30 years old; he walked like a frog.

Rifleman Henderson was beaten with a garden hoe and when I saw him
his head was badly cut; he had to be hospitalized.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

. /7.

SAB
WAB (D)

While in 3-D Camp, I remember that S/Sgt. West and Rfn Pattingale were seriously beaten by Kondo and Sgt Ushida.

They were beaten everyday for a period of approximately a month; most of the time, they were beaten on the parade ground, but I knew that they were also beaten while being locked up in the Guard Room.

15.- Very often after our return from the Shipyards, Yamanaka used to force us to remain at attention on the parade ground for hours before allowing us to have our supper. This was done without any apparent reason and it happened regularly when it was raining or it was cold, just to make life miserable to us.

16.- I know that before we were sent to Sendai No. 1 Camp, the Japanese officer in charge of 3-D Camp, who was Lieut. Nakamura at the time, kept twenty Red Cross parcels, saying that he was going to give these to the civilians working in the Shipyards as a present from us. Our officers, Capt Reid and Lieut Finn tried to get these parcels for us, but they didn't succeed.

17.- In May, 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1 with some 200 Canadians. Both Captain Reid and Lieut. Finn came with us to this Camp. We had to work in a coal mine located approximately one acre from the Camp.

18.- I know that there were a few serious beatings in Sendai, but I didn't see them and I cannot give any information about them.

19.- I remember that I saw Rfn Henderson, from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, after he was seriously beaten by a Japanese guard nicknamed "The Frog". I think his real name was Tsuda, but I am not certain.

<u>TSUDA:-</u>	Height:-	5', 9";
	Weight:-	165 pounds;
	Age:-	30 years old; he walked like a frog.

Rifleman Henderson was beaten with a garden hoe and when I saw him his head was badly cut; he had to be hospitalized.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

. /7.

20.- I know that our Red Cross food was stolen by the Japanese on many occasions in Sendai because I saw members of the Camp Staff, particularly "The Frog" and another Japanese nicknamed "Glasses" smoking Red Cross cigarettes, having chewing gum and chocolate in their possession. I also saw them in possession of Red Cross tins of meat in their quarters.

GLASSES:- Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 30 years old;
he wore glasses.

21.- I know that the Japanese who was in charge of this Camp was aware of these facts because I saw him in possession of Red Cross food on some occasions. I cannot remember the name of this officer. He was 5', 6" tall, weighed around 140 pounds and looked like being 40 years old.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) - E/30005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,)
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,)
consisting of seven pages, each signed by)
Deponent.)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major Infantry

20.- I know that our Red Cross food was stolen by the Japanese on many occasions in Sendai because I saw members of the Camp Staff, particularly "The Frog" and another Japanese nicknamed "Glasses" smoking Red Cross cigarettes, having chewing gum and chocolate in their possession. I also saw them in possession of Red Cross tins of meat in their quarters.

GLASSES:- Height:- 5' 6";
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 30 years old;
he wore glasses.

21.- I know that the Japanese who was in charge of this Camp was aware of these facts because I saw him in possession of Red Cross food on some occasions. I cannot remember the name of this officer. He was 5' 6" tall, weighed around 140 pounds and looked like being 40 years old.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) - E/30005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,)
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,)
consisting of seven pages, each signed by)
Deponent.)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major Infantry

C A N A D A)

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)

TO WIT:)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

- ADDITIONAL AFFIDAVIT -

WJH
I, E/30005, Bernard HALEY,

of the town of Matapedia, in the Province of Quebec,
residing at Matapedia, a rifleman in the Canadian
Army, make oath and say:-

1.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles
of Canada, took part in the defence of Hong-Kong and
was captured on the 25th day of December, 1941.

2.- When I was transferred from China to
Japan, in January, 1943, I was sent to Camp 3-D,
KAWASAKA DISTRICT.

3.- In that camp, I was ordered to work
in the Mess Hall at the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards, where
I had to clean the tables, wash dishes, etc.

4.- As most of the beatings were done in the
Mess Hall by the Japanese, I had an opportunity to see
them.

5.- I remember that, sometime around the fall
of 1944, I think, Rifleman Alley was beaten and tortured
in the Mess Hall by three or four Japanese among whom were
YAMANAKA, AMONA and Snake Eyes.

6.- On this occasion, Rfn Alley was forced to
do the push-ups by Yamanaka who placed red hot coals under
his stomach. Rfn Alley was forced to remain in that position
for approximately 1/2 hour and he was slapped in the meantime.

7.- I remember that Rfn Alley was not looking well
at that time, but I cannot say what he was suffering from.
I presume he was sick like all of us due to malnutrition and

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent).

WJH
FEH
...../2.

Sub
Wally
lack of proper care. When Rfn Alley was permitted to get up, he was struck with rifle butt, sticks and was slapped.

8.- I also remember that a similar treatment was done in the same place to Rfn Verreault. I think this was done on the same day, but I am not certain.

9.- Verreault was tortured on that occasion by a Japanese called Kimura, whose nickname was "Horse Face". Kimura also forced Verreault to do the push-ups after having placed red hot coals under his stomach. Verreault was forced to remain in that position for approximately an hour.

Wally
Sub

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) E/30005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each signed by
Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
.....
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the District of
QUEBEC.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major Infantry

Sub
Wally
lack of proper care. When Rfn Alley was permitted to get up, he was struck with rifle butt, sticks and was slapped.

8.- I also remember that a similar treatment was done in the same place to Rfn Verreault. I think this was done on the same day, but I am not certain.

9.- Verreault was tortured on that occasion by a Japanese called Kimura, whose nickname was "Horse Face". Kimura also forced Verreault to do the push-ups after having placed red hot coals under his stomach. Verreault was forced to remain in that position for approximately an hour.

Wally
Sub

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) E/30005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each signed by
Depnent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
.....
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the District of
QUEBEC.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major Infantry

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

DEPOSITION

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) No. H 17332 Pte. Frederick Clarence
) Lanyon, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.
) taken before Major W.H. August,
) District Headquarters, Military
) District No. 10.

I, No. H 17332 Pte. Frederick Clarence Lanyon of the City of Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba, soldier make oath and say:

I am No. H 17332 Pte. Frederick Clarence Lanyon. I reside at 981 Elgin Avenue in the city of Winnipeg. I am now and at all times pertinent hereto a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 28th day of December 1941, I was serving with the Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong Kong. On that day with other members of the Unit I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese. We were marched some three and a half miles to Sham-Shui-Po Prison Camp. The wounded were forced to march with us and I was informed that the wounded that could not walk were bayoneted.

F.J. KILLEEN
SEAL: MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC

/s/ F.J. Killeen

SEP We arrived at Sham Shui Po Camp late in the afternoon of the 28th day of December 1941 and remained here until the 28th day of January 1942. This camp was known as Camp "A". The quarters in Camp "A" that I was put in had no glass in the windows; the walls and roof were full of shrapnel holes. We slept on the cement floors; each man was allowed to bring one or two blankets if we could find them. I had one blanket; many of the men had none, some had two. No other bedding was issued to us at this camp. At this camp twice a day were rations of about three-quarters of a pint of watery rice. There were no brutalities or beatings at this particular camp at this time that I know of.

On the 28th day of January 1942 along with other Grenadiers and Royal Rifles and English troops, I was taken to North Point, Hong Kong Area, known as Camp "H". The Camp Commandant of this Camp was Lieut. Watenabi. I remained here until late in October 1942. The quarters were not good and were over-crowded. Two single double decker beds were put together and six men occupied each. The space between the tiers of beds was approximately eighteen inches; there was good clearance between the top of the bed and the roof. The roof was full of shrapnel holes and during the rainy season the rain poured in. We stayed at Camp "H" until the 26th day of October 1942. *W.H. August*

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 10

SAB
10/25 On the 18th day of August 1942, four P.O.W.'s from the Camp escaped. I was informed by an English Soldier that they had been captured later on and were imprisoned at Stanley Prison in the Hong Kong Area and were in bad condition. I do not remember this Englishman but he had been in the same prison and claimed to have seen these men.

Because of the escape of these four prisoners Sgt. Major Adams, S/Major Logan and S/Sgt. McNaughton of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were imprisoned by the Japanese for three or four days without food. I know they were imprisoned for that length of time and was advised by these N.C.C.'s that they were given nothing to eat while they were in prison. S/Major Logan told me that he had dysentery during these days and that neither he nor the others were let out of the prison to relieve themselves. This prison consisted of one small room in the building where the guard slept. The ration of food at this camp was $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1 lb. butter tin of cooked rice and a bowl of soup made out of greens twice a day and one small bread bun.

On or about the 21st day of August 1942, about two or three nights after the four men that I mentioned escaped, there was a scare amongst the Japanese that another escape was being attempted. I knew nothing of this but all of the prisoners were forced to stand without protection in the rain for about four or five hours. It was while we were standing out in the rain at this time that I heard that an officer in the Royal Rifles had his head split open but I never did hear how it happened. The sick were forced to stand outside at this time as well as the others. Shortly after this a great many of the men were sick and there was a lot of fever in the camp and I believe it was due to this prolonged standing in the rain.

On the 26th day of October 1942, we were moved back to Camp "A", Sham-Shui-Po where we remained until the 19th of January 1943. We were quartered in the old huts which were in the same condition as when we were there in December 1941. The rations were better this time consisting of larger rations of rice and soup.

It was at this Camp that I came to know the Japanese interpreter who told me he came from Kamloops, B.C. He became known to us as the Kamloops Kid. He was about five feet eight inches in height; weighed approximately 160 lbs; a shaved head; well built; spoke almost perfect English; according to his statement had gone to College somewhere in British Columbia. He was about 28 or 29 years of age and claimed to be a non-combatant but wore a uniform.

In November 1942 we were lined up for roll-call on the road in front of our huts and I personally saw this Kamloops Kid beat up Capt. Jack Norris. He knocked him down with his fist and kicked him several times; Capt. Norris' glasses were broken; his face badly bruised and he was carried into the M.I.R. At the same time or immediately before or after the attack on

F.J. KILLEEN
SEAL: MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC

/s/ F.J. Killeen

AM
10/25

WJ
 Capt. Norris, this Kamloops Kid struck and beat up an officer of the Royal Rifles of Canada who was acting as Adjutant at the time. I do not know his name. This Royal Rifles officer was knocked down by the Kamloops Kid; kicked several times and his knee I understand was injured because he walked with a cane for sometime afterwards and was taken into the M.I.R. after the beating. The Camp Commandant whose name I do not know was present and saw both of these incidents but did nothing to prevent them. He was the rank of Lieut. I was present early one morning when Major Crawford and several medical orderlies were slapped in the face by Dr. Sato. I do not know Dr. Sato's rank but he was either a Capt. or a Lieut. I do not remember any further incidents at this time.

On the 19th of January 1943 in the early morning I was taken by boat from Camp "A" to Kowasaki in the Tokyo Area. This was known as Camp "5" later changed to Camp "3D". We were crowded in the holds of ship called the Tatutamaru. There was no room to lie down and 250 men to each hold. It took us about three days to reach Japan.

Camp "3D" was under the command of Lieut. Wamori. Here we worked in the shipyards from 8 a.m. until 5 p.m. During the good weather nothing unusual seemed to happen but it seemed every night that it rained the guards would find some little thing wrong and force us to stand out in the rain at attention for 1½ to 2 hours while they went into the Administration Building. As a result of this treatment many of the men became ill and there were many cases of pneumonia which caused a great many deaths; among these were Pte. Hallot of the Winnipeg Grenadiers; Sgt. Goodenough and S/Sgt. Ellice R.C.A.P.C. These men I believe died of pneumonia as a result of exposure during one of these episodes.

In the Fall of 1944 while at this camp Pte. A. Braraskawich was required to turn in his pyjamas. He turned them into S/Major McDonnell of the Royal Rifles who took them to the Japanese Quartermaster called Shabata. There was a small tear in the pyjamas which Braraskawich had not mended. He was called over to the Quartermaster where I understand he was beaten up. I saw Braraskawich the next day and his face was bruised and he had a gash in the head and his ribs were bruised. He told me he had been beaten up by Japanese guards Baba and Yamanaka and the Quartermaster Shabata. These three Japanese were classed as civilians by the Japanese army. They wore uniforms but did not show any rank. They wore buttons indicating service in China, on the left breast and on the right side they wore a series of stars with black trimming. I was also told that McDonnell was a witness to the beating. Braraskawich was in the hospital for 3 days as a result of the beating.

WJ

F.J. KILLEEN
 SEAL: MANITOBA
 NOTARY PUBLIC

s/ F. J. Killeen

WJ
~~Capt. Morris~~, this ~~Kamloops~~ kid struck and beat up an officer of the Royal Rifles of Canada who was acting as Adjutant at the time. I do not know his name. This Royal Rifles officer was knocked down by the Kamloops Kid; kicked several times and his knee I understand was injured because he walked with a cane for sometime afterwards and was taken into the M.I.R. after the beating. The Camp Commandant whose name I do not know was present and saw both of these incidents but did nothing to prevent them. He was the rank of Lieut. I was present early one morning when Major Crawford and several medical orderlies were slapped in the face by Dr. Sato. I do not know Dr. Sato's rank but he was either a Capt. or a Lieut. I do not remember any further incidents at this time.

On the 19th of January 1943 in the early morning I was taken by boat from Camp "A" to Kowasaki in the Tokyo Area. This was known as Camp "5" later changed to Camp "3D". We were crowded in the holds of ship called the Tatutamaru. There was no room to lie down and 250 men to each hold. It took us about three days to reach Japan.

Camp "3D" was under the command of Lieut. Wamori. Here we worked in the shipyards from 8 a.m. until 5 p.m. During the good weather nothing unusual seemed to happen but it seemed every night that it rained the guards would find some little thing wrong and force us to stand out in the rain at attention for 1 1/2 to 2 hours while they went into the Administration Building. As a result of this treatment many of the men became ill and there were many cases of pneumonia which caused a great many deaths; among these were Pte. Hallot of the Winnipeg Grenadiers; Sgt. Goodenough and S/Sgt. Ellice R.C.A.P.C. These men I believe died of pneumonia as a result of exposure during one of these episodes.

In the Fall of 1944 while at this camp Pte. A. Braraskawich was required to turn in his pyjamas. He turned them into S/Major McDonnell of the Royal Rifles who took them to the Japanese Quartermaster called Shabata. There was a small tear in the pyjamas which Braraskawich had not mended. He was called over to the Quartermaster where I understand he was beaten up. I saw Braraskawich the next day and his face was bruised and he had a gash in the head and his ribs were bruised. He told me he had been beaten up by Japanese guards Baba and Yamanaka and the Quartermaster Shabata. These three Japanese were classed as civilians by the Japanese army. They wore uniforms but did not show any rank. They wore buttons indicating service in China, on the left breast and on the right side they wore a series of stars with black trimming. I was also told that McDonnell was a witness to the beating. Braraskawich was in the hospital for 3 days as a result of the beating.

F.J. KILLEEN
 SEAL: MANITOBA
 NOTARY PUBLIC

s/ F. J. Killeen

FB
(W) ~~It was also at Camp 5D in February 1943~~
that I saw Pte. Cole beaten with a canvas shoe
by a Japanese First Class Private called Kohdo.
This was done in front of the entire section. *FB*

Living conditions and rations were slightly improved on what we had before.

It was at this Camp that Cpl. Henderson told me that he had injured his hand in the mines and had been placed on light duty. The light duty given him was working in the garden. He found he could not do this work and because he could not work in the fields he was beaten over the head with a stick by a civilian guard called Tsuda, and who was known amongst the troops as the Frog. Cpl. Henderson had his head bandaged and was unable to work for several days.

Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

/s/ H. 17332 Pte. F. L. Lanyon.....

(H 17332 Pte, Frederick
Clarence Lanyon,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 24th)
day of November A.D. 1945.)

F. J. KILLEEN
SEAL: MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC

/s/ F. J. Killeen.....

(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am # 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec about the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.
5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.

6. ~~At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.~~

7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The
Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am # 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec abo t the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.
5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.

6. ~~At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.~~

7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The
Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no 11

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am E 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec abt the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.

5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.

81B
6. At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.

7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The
Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 11

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am # 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec abt the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.

5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.

6. At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.

7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 11

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am E 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec abt the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.
5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.
6. At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.
7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The
Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 11

I, John Thomas FERRIGAN of the Town of Campbell's Bay
in the County of Pontiac and Province of Quebec do make
oath and say as follows:

1. I am E 30294 Rfmn. Ferrigan, J.T., of No. 9 District
Depot, Ottawa, Ontario.
2. I enlisted at Valcartier Camp, Quebec abt the 25th
August, 1940, with the Royal Rifles of Canada.
3. I landed in Hong Kong about 16th Nov., 1941.
4. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on 25th Dec.,
1941, without having been wounded.
5. From there I was sent to North Point Camp.
6. At North Point we were required to sleep on cement
floors. I had an old blanket but some did not have
blankets, due to the small amount of food I was
bothered greatly by the cold. We were not supposed
to put on fires but occasionally we would put one
on in a tin bucket but it was necessary to watch the
guards.
7. In approximately March, 1942, I was just going to bed
after roll call. The whole camp was turned outside.
I just had summer weight underwear on and a number of
the others were in the same situation. On the excuse
that they thought someone had escaped they kept us
standing at attention in a very heavy almost torren-
tial rain. They kept us there until between 4 and 5
o'clock in the morning. No one had escaped. The
Camp Commandant at that time was down on the parade
square. There were a number of people sick after
this. There was a Rfmn. Firlotte, J., from New
Brunswick who was sick after this. He died sometime
after, I am not certain how long.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 11

SEP
WMB

At North Point I noticed a Chinese tied up outside my window. His hands were tied behind his back and he was kept pulled up so much he had to stand on his toes. He was beaten by almost every guard who passed and finally became unconscious. They eventually let him down on his knees in front of the Guard Room and every time he fell over they would beat him. I did not see what happened to him but it was rumoured in camp that they killed him. He was supposed to have been caught stealing wood. I do not know the names of any of the Japanese responsible.

9. I saw many Chinese children, women and men beaten at the gate, sometimes for walking on the wrong side of the street and sometimes for no apparent reason.
10. From there we went to Sham Shui Po.
11. Shortly after I went there I developed dengue fever. The hospital was quite full and I was kept in my bed and treated by a Canadian doctor, Captain Banfield. Not long after I recovered I developed diphtheria. I was sent to the hospital and the diphtheria had left my throat when it developed again. I saw some Canadians in the hospital who didn't receive any serum because the Japanese said they didn't have any. They were sick they couldn't feed themselves nor talk. I was supposed to stay in hospital for another month when in order to fill the draft to Japan, I was taken out of the hospital and placed on draft. *WMB*
SEP

12. I went to Japan on the Tatu Maru.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

13. I was kept in the hold which was very crowded. There wasn't room for everyone to lie down at once. *WMB*
SEP

/s/ John T Ferrigan

14. We landed at Nakasaki about February, 1943.

15. From Nakasaki I went by train to Camp 3D near Yokahama. There were about 500 of us there all Canadians.

*8813
WJ*
16. ~~After being there a couple of days I was sent~~ to the shipyards. Nippon Kokan just outside Yokahama to work. We would stop in 3D and walk out to Nippon Kokan each day.

17. The weather was quite cold and we only had running shoes to wear. We were obliged to walk in water up to our knees as the sewers often were blocked up.

18. I personally was not beaten but I saw a Pte. Morrison, D. of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. He was reported as not working and when we were ready to move off back to 3D at the completion of our day's work the Japanese guards knocked him down and struck him in the face with their fists. I do not know who the guards were but one we called "Mooseface" who kicked Morrison while he was down. He was finally knocked unconscious or apparently so and they stopped beating him.

19. I saw a number of others hit and beaten but it became such a common thing that I cannot recall the names.

20. The first interpreter there was Kondo who was from Tokio. He had been a censor of American films and his mother was a teacher. He used to slap a number of the prisoners around.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

*WJ
SFB*
/s/ John T Ferrigan

BOUTAS KEVICH

/s/ JDES

21. I know H 77401 Pte Boursheveh A. who was in the same section as I was. I did not see him beaten up by Shabada who was orderly officer at the time but I saw him afterwards and I would not have recognized him he was beaten so badly. BOUTASCAVICH /s/ JDES Boursheveh was a very well-behaved and well-liked person.

22. I left 3D about May, 1945, and went to Sendai # 1. It was about 90 miles north of Tokio. About 200 Canadians were there with me. We were the first Canadians to reach there. There were about 275 Dutch and 200 English and one American orderly when we arrived there. I was started to work in a coal mine. I never got the name for it. There were over a hundred Canadians who worked in the coal mines, others worked in gardens and on the railroad which was being built into the mines.

23. The conditions underground in the mines was almost unbelievable. I personally had worked in Schumacker mines. McLeod Cockshutt and other mines in Canada and I would not believe that conditions could be so bad anywhere. There was poor ventilation. Immediately after blasting we were required to work at the face. In Canada it is customary to wait four hours to allow dust to settle and smoke to settle after the blast. It is extremely hot and it was more than 100° at the face. There never was a day which passed when I didn't see one of the gang knocked down, struck with a stick. I believe I was hit on the head myself at least once everyday while working in the coal.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC

They hit hard enough for me to see stars often. *WJ*
was struck by the Bull Dog. He was a civilian who had
been in the army. His position in the mine is equivalent to a shift boss. I believe the Japanese term *WJ*

/s/ John T Ferrigan

*Wm
SFB*
is Shota Jo. I believe he was about 35 years of age. He was about 5' 9" tall, unusually tall for a Japanese and quite well built. He had a real bull-dog look about him. His hair was dark.

24. In either June or July of 1945 I personally witnessed the Bulldog beat up a Pte. Kitt, J. of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. I worked with Kitt in the mines and knew him to be a good worker. I was not there when the incident started but apparently Kitt was having a bath and the ground and the boards were slippery from the splashing of the water. This was in the mine. The story Kitt told me and others who saw the incident told me was that Kitt slipped on the floor or ground and fell against a Japanese. This Japanese then accused Kitt of striking him. I do not recall the name of this Japanese but he was one of the straw bosses. There was a cook by the name of Boudreau, R. from the Royal Rifles who was somehow mixed up in the affair. We were formed up in front of the office and Pre. Kitt was taken out in front of us and the Bulldog began to hit him with his fists on the face and all over the body. I believe he used a belt on him but I am not certain. It was a real beating up and Kitt staggered and slumped down but got back up again.

25. Akiba was a straw boss on another shift so I cannot describe him accurately. *Wm
SFB*

26. Chizuwa the Camp Commandant was a very young officer probably not over 25. He was about 5' 4" or 5' 5", he wore glasses. He was about average Japanese build. He had a clear complexion and could speak English if he wanted to.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

*Wm
SFB*
is Shota Jo. I believe he was about 35 years of age. He was about 5' 9" tall, unusually tall for a Japanese and quite well built. He had a real bull-dog look about him. His hair was dark.

24. In either June or July of 1945 I personally witnessed the Bulldog beat up a Pte. Kitt, J. of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. I worked with Kitt in the mines and knew him to be a good worker. I was not there when the incident started but apparently Kitt was having a bath and the ground and the boards were slippery from the splashing of the water. This was in the mine. The story Kitt told me and others who saw the incident told me was that Kitt slipped on the floor or ground and fell against a Japanese. This Japanese then accused Kitt of striking him. I do not recall the name of this Japanese but he was one of the straw bosses. There was a cook by the name of Boudreau, R. from the Royal Rifles who was somehow mixed up in the affair. We were formed up in front of the office and Pre. Kitt was taken out in front of us and the Bulldog began to hit him with his fists on the face and all over the body. I believe he used a belt on him but I am not certain. It was a real beating up and Kitt staggered and slumped down but got back up again.

25. Akiba was a straw boss on another shift so I cannot describe him accurately. *Wm
SFB*

26. Chizuwa the Camp Commandant was a very young officer probably not over 25. He was about 5' 4" or 5' 5", he wore glasses. He was about average Japanese build. He had a clear complexion and could speak English if he wanted to.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

27. The "Coat" was a straw boss on another shift.

28. ^{WJ}
^{8/16} I could recognize the Black Prince whose real name I do not know. He was at least 45 years of age. He seemed to know the Japanese parade commands very well although I didn't know whether he had been in the army prior to this job. I worked on the same shift as he did but with a different gang. He was about average Japanese height 5' 4" or 5", very dark with dark eyes. I never heard him speak any English. He never tried to speak to any of the fellows except to drive them. I did not see any of the incidents he was involved in but I knew he beat Rfn. Flanagan of the Royal Rifles from New Brunswick many times. I believe he struck everyone in his gang. He stayed on after the war was over and I saw him still going to the mines. ^{WJ}
^{8/16}

/s/JDES

29. The Frog was a kind of Japanese spotter. He looked after the camp in general. He was not then, at least a member of the regular Japanese army. He was in charge of the work party in the garden. He was bigger than the average Japanese about 5' 10" tall and would weigh about 180 pounds. I never heard him speak English but he spoke Japanese in a croaky voice and sounded very much like a frog. One morning about August 1945 I was in sick parade and they brought in Corporal Henderson, A. of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. There was blood over his clothing and face and he looked to have been badly beaten. He told me he had been beaten up by the Frog and hit by a hoe. He was supposed to have beaten up a large number of the prisoners and worked the men very hard. He was supposed to have beaten practically everyone else up. I could recognize him.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan

30. I worked with a Japanese called the Dwarf for about six days. He was very small, sort of a hunchback. *WJ* He was very bow-legged. He had large bulging muscles *SWB* in his arms and hips. He was about 45 or 50 years of age. He could say a few words in English. He never beat me up but he was supposed to have beaten practically everyone else up. I could recognize him.

31. There was another Japanese straw boss whom we called the Gypsy. He seemed to know more about mining than most of the others. He claimed to have been in the attack at Hong Kong against us. He was a real slave driver in the job and never hesitated in clouting someone over the head and hit very many. He was about 35 or 40 years of age, well built and very active. He was an athletic sort of a Jap. He was above the average Japanese height. On the surface he didn't seem too bad but when we went underground he seemed to get kind of mental.

32. A Japanese called "Red Eyes" was another straw boss. He had red eyes and a ruddy complexion. He was about 45, about average height but had better than average build. *WJ* *SWB*

33. The Japanese used the Red Cross supplies in an effort to encourage production. They held a parade on which these supplies were given out to the best workers. After the parade we noticed Japanese guards smoking American cigarettes for at least two weeks.

34. We were dropped supplies by the Americans about three days after V.J. Day.

JOHN DOUGLAS
CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

JOHN DOUGLAS
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John T Ferrigan
John Thomas Ferrigan

Sworn before me at the City of Ottawa in the County of Carleton and Province of Ontario this 31'st of January 1946 and Notary Public Province of Ontario /s/ John D. C. Boland

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY: A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY
/s/ Edwin F. SVARE
EDWIN F. SVARE
1st.Lt., Inf.

THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

A Commr Supreme Ct. of Ontario

CANADA
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO
TO WIT:

(In the matter of alleged war
(crimes comm. ed against Allied
(Prisoners of War.

I, Major John Anthony Gibson REID, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, CA, presently on strength of No 2 Company, RCAMC, CA, Toronto, Ontario, residing at 5 Schofield Avenue, Toronto, Ontario, (Telephone MI 8924), make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 18 August 1941 at Toronto and was given the commission of Lieutenant in the RCAMC. About 12 October 1941 I was attached to Brigade Headquarters of "C" Force and left Vancouver, British Columbia, to go Overseas 27 October 1941, and arrived in Hong Kong, China, on 16 November 1941. On 25 December 1941 I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army in Hong Kong.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:-

SHAMSHUIPO	- 28 Dec 41 to 24 Jan 42;
NORTH POINT CAMP	- 24 Jan 42 to Oct 42;
SHAMSHUIPO	- Oct 42 to 19 Jan 43;
TOKYO 3D	- Jan 43 to 3 May 44;
SHINAGAWA HOSPITAL	- 3 May 44 to 12 Jun 44;
TOKYO 3D	- 12 Jun 44 to 12 May 45;
SENDAI NO 1	- 13 May 45 to 7 Sep 45.

3. On 12 May 1945 I was despatched to Camp Sendai 1 with 198 Canadian Other Ranks and Lieut (j.g.) C R FINN, United States Naval Reserve.

4. Sendai 1 is about a mile and a half from the village of Yumoto and about 2 miles from the port of Onahama on the east coast of Honshu about 100 miles north of Tokyo. This camp came under the Sendai PW Administration.

5. The Camp Commandant on our arrival was Lieutenant CHIZWA. The second in command at the camp was Sergeant MIKAWA, who was replaced after about three weeks by Corporal KOBIASHI. These three were regular members of the Japanese Army. There were two Army Doctors, but I do not know their names. In addition to the Army personnel, there were members of an organization similar to the Canadian Veterans Guard who were part of the camp staff. Among these were TSUDA and two men both having the name SUZUKI.

6. The camp was made up of nine or ten very dirty, unsanitary huts which provided little protection from the elements. The kitchen and food were not protected from flies. Food and dishes were handled in an unsanitary fashion. Latrines were unscreened and close to the eating place of the men. Very little soap was supplied and washing facilities were inadequate. There was no mosquito protection and fleas were very abundant.

7. I protested about the conditions within a few days of my arrival to CHIZWA through Sergeant MIKAWA, and although they took written lists of my recommendations, they neither took nor gave me the opportunity of effecting remedial measures. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "A" to this my affidavit is one of the lists of requests and recommendations.

8. This camp contained a number of Dutch and British prisoners most of whom were employed in the local coal mine. The Canadian prisoners were the healthiest of all those who had been with me at Camp 3D in the Tokyo Area. Due to their relatively good state of health and in spite of the shortage of food and atrocious working conditions, our cases of sickness were comparatively low.

/s/ J A G Reid

(Seal)

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND

NOTARY PUBLIC

ONTARIO

/s/ John D C Boland

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 12

9. *WJ*
8203 The food continued to be inadequate to maintain a non-working man in good health and the men started a period of rapid weight loss immediately on arrival which continued until the cessation of hostilities. It is my opinion that had we remained there under similar conditions during the winter of 1945-1946 the death rate would have been similar or worse than that experienced during the winter of 1943-1944. My requests for improved rations to CHIZWA effected no improvement.

10. I only knew of working conditions in the coal mine from reports given me by the men as I was refused permission to visit.

11. There were two parties who worked at the mine. One worked on the coal face at a lower level and one at the rock face at a higher level. The work was carried on for 24 hours each day in three shifts, the men being away from camp on each shift about 10 hours per day. The calibre of the work was the same at both levels, but on the coal face the work was much hotter and the men often had to work up to their waist in water. The temperature at the coal face was about 120 degrees Fahrenheit and at the rock face about 85 degrees Fahrenheit. The arrangements for fresh air were very poor and the prisoners were forced to work in very toxic air: The Japanese bosses would come out frequently to the air lead in pipes to refresh themselves, but would not allow the prisoners to do likewise. The prisoners frequently collapsed while working on the coal face.

12. The Japanese who worked in the mine were of the lowest type I ever encountered. They were referred to as "Sensai" or professors and were supposed to be the teachers of the men, but they were little better than animals. Many of them were frequently brutal and cruel and sometimes seemed to go insane when they had to work under the same atrocious conditions as the prisoners. During the first few weeks many of our men were brutally beaten, particularly those who were ill and could not work very hard. As any member of the camp staff could order a man to go to work even after he had been excused duty by the Camp Medical Officers, many sick men were being sent to work where they usually came in for severe beatings and brutality from the "Sensai". On one occasion I treated B-68226 Rfn COOPER F A, who had been bitten on the thigh after having been beaten by the boss referred to as "MAD DOG". *WJ*
8203

13. Lieut FINN or myself took every case of beating and brutality to Lieut CHIZWA and after he had repeatedly summoned the company officials and bosses, these beatings tapered off gradually.

14. The Red Cross food supplies issued here totalled about one-third of an individual parcel per man made up from odd tins issued at intervals. All members of the camp staff were seen eating portions of Red Cross food from time to time.

I, in company with Lieut FINN and other Allied PW officer, frequently protested about the Japanese misappropriation of Red Cross food. In reply on one occasion to Lieut FINN, Capt D E M THORNTON, RASC, (British Army) and Capt A B FRANKEN, Royal Netherlands East Indies Army, CHIZWA stated that since the sinking of a Japanese hospital ship in May 1945 by the United States, the Japanese no longer were being governed by the principals of International Law in their treatment of prisoners of war and that the Red Cross supplies would be used by the Japanese. Any food given to the prisoners was merely a favour.

/s/ J A G Reid

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John D C Boland

9. *WV*
8203 The food continued to be inadequate to maintain a non-working man in good health and the men started a period of rapid weight loss immediately on arrival which continued until the cessation of hostilities. It is my opinion that had we remained there under similar conditions during the winter of 1945-1946 the death rate would have been similar or worse than that experienced during the winter of 1943-1944. My requests for improved rations to CHIZWA effected no improvement.

10. I only knew of working conditions in the coal mine from reports given me by the men as I was refused permission to visit.

11. There were two parties who worked at the mine. One worked on the coal face at a lower level and one at the rock face at a higher level. The work was carried on for 24 hours each day in three shifts, the men being away from camp on each shift about 10 hours per day. The calibre of the work was the same at both levels, but on the coal face the work was much hotter and the men often had to work up to their waist in water. The temperature at the coal face was about 120 degrees Fahrenheit and at the rock face about 85 degrees Fahrenheit. The arrangements for fresh air were very poor and the prisoners were forced to work in very toxic air: The Japanese bosses would come out frequently to the air lead in pipes to refresh themselves, but would not allow the prisoners to do likewise. The prisoners frequently collapsed while working on the coal face.

12. The Japanese who worked in the mine were of the lowest type I ever encountered. They were referred to as "Sensai" or professors and were supposed to be the teachers of the men, but they were little better than animals. Many of them were frequently brutal and cruel and sometimes seemed to go insane when they had to work under the same atrocious conditions as the prisoners. During the first few weeks many of our men were brutally beaten, particularly those who were ill and could not work very hard. As any member of the camp staff could order a man to go to work even after he had been excused duty by the Camp Medical Officers, many sick men were being sent to work where they usually came in for severe beatings and brutality from the "Sensai". On one occasion I treated B-68226 Rfn COOPER F A, who had been bitten on the thigh after having been beaten by the boss referred to as "MAD DOG". *WV*
8203

13. Lieut FINN or myself took every case of beating and brutality to Lieut CHIZWA and after he had repeatedly summoned the company officials and bosses, these beatings tapered off gradually.

14. The Red Cross food supplies issued here totalled about one-third of an individual parcel per man made up from odd tins issued at intervals. All members of the camp staff were seen eating portions of Red Cross food from time to time.

I, in company with Lieut FINN and other Allied PW officer, frequently protested about the Japanese misappropriation of Red Cross food. In reply on one occasion to Lieut FINN, Capt D E M THORNTON, RASC, (British Army) and Capt A B FRANKEN, Royal Netherlands East Indies Army, CHIZWA stated that since the sinking of a Japanese hospital ship in May 1945 by the United States, the Japanese no longer were being governed by the principals of International Law in their treatment of prisoners of war and that the Red Cross supplies would be used by the Japanese. Any food given to the prisoners was merely a favour.

/s/ J A G Reid

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John D C Boland

15. Lieut CHIZWA was about 5'6" or 7", medium build, about 30 years of age; wore glasses and was a personal friend of Lieut UWAMORI from 3D. CHIZWA was not brutal or sadistic and I don't know of him ever having ordered or having taken part in any brutal punishment. However, he made no successful effort to restrain his camp staff from beatings and it was only after repeated protests on our parts to him that the mine officials were induced to cut down their brutality and ill treatment. Almost to the cessation of hostilities, TSUDA and the two SUZUKIS beat and punished prisoners as they pleased.

16. Sergeant KOBIASHI who was second in command and had been a corporal most of our time in the camp was quite reasonable and co-operative. I have no knowledge of any acts of brutality on his part.

17. TSUDA who was nicknamed "THE FROG" was about 6' tall, weighed around 180 pounds, and was about 30 years of age. He had a round face and bulging eyes. He was the most influential, if not the senior Veteran Guard in camp, and could influence CHIZWA to the extent of causing him to change his opinion. Although he was well aware of CHIZWA's policy of restraint towards the cessation of hostilities he still inflicted corporal punishment when he felt so inclined. He was brutal and sadistic, emotionally unstable and a most frequent beater.

H-6805 Cpl Alexander HENDERSON of the Winnipeg Grenadiers reported to the Medical Inspection Room around the end of July or early August 1945 with a severe laceration of the scalp incurred when TSUDA struck him with an iron hoe which HENDERSON at the time was trying to repair. TSUDA was angered because the repair work was not going rapidly enough. But for chance, this blow might have had fatal termination. HENDERSON was the only Canadian prisoner who required medical treatment as a result of TSUDA's beatings, but there were many others who were treated in a most brutal fashion particularly among the British and Dutch prisoners of war prior to our arrival.

18. SUZUKI who was known as "S1" was about 5'2" or 3", stockily built and around 30 years of age. He was in charge of the kitchen most of the time. He was moronic, emotionally unstable and beat men most frequently, although not to the extent of requiring medical attention.

19. SUZUKI who was known as "S2" or "GLASSES" was about 5'7" or 8", slim, about 30 years of age and wore glasses. He acted as Camp Quartermaster. He was brutal and did much slapping, but again I know of no one who required medical attention after being beaten by him.

This affidavit of the deponent, Major)
John Anthony Gibson REID, consisting)
of this and the preceding two pages,)
each signed by the deponent and by me,)
was sworn before me at the City of)
Ottawa, Province of Ontario, this)
27 th day of February 1946.)

/s/ J A G Reid
(Major John Anthony Gibson REID)
Royal Canadian Army Medical Co

/s/ John D C Boland
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Ontario.

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John D C Boland

15. Lieut CHIZWA was about 5'6" or 7", medium build, about 30 years of age; wore glasses and was a personal friend of Lieut UWAMORI from 3D. CHIZWA was not brutal or sadistic and I don't know of him ever having ordered or having taken part in any brutal punishment. However, he made no successful effort to restrain his camp staff from beatings and it was only after repeated protests on our parts to him that the mine officials were induced to cut down their brutality and ill treatment. Almost to the cessation of hostilities, TSUDA and the two SUZUKIS beat and punished prisoners as they pleased.

16. Sergeant KOBIASHI who was second in command and had been a corporal most of our time in the camp was quite reasonable and co-operative. I have no knowledge of any acts of brutality on his part.

17. TSUDA who was nicknamed "THE FROG" was about 6' tall, weighed around 180 pounds, and was about 30 years of age. He had a round face and bulging eyes. He was the most influential, if not the senior Veteran Guard in camp, and could influence CHIZWA to the extent of causing him to change his opinion. Although he was well aware of CHIZWA's policy of restraint towards the cessation of hostilities he still inflicted corporal punishment when he felt so inclined. He was brutal and sadistic, emotionally unstable and a most frequent beater.

H-6805 Cpl Alexander HENDERSON of the Winnipeg Grenadiers reported to the Medical Inspection Room around the end of July or early August 1945 with a severe laceration of the scalp incurred when TSUDA struck him with an iron hoe which HENDERSON at the time was trying to repair. TSUDA was angered because the repair work was not going rapidly enough. But for chance, this blow might have had fatal termination. HENDERSON was the only Canadian prisoner who required medical treatment as a result of TSUDA's beatings, but there were many others who were treated in a most brutal fashion particularly among the British and Dutch prisoners of war prior to our arrival.

18. SUZUKI who was known as "S1" was about 5'2" or 3", stockily built and around 30 years of age. He was in charge of the kitchen most of the time. He was moronic, emotionally unstable and beat men most frequently, although not to the extent of requiring medical attention.

19. SUZUKI who was known as "S2" or "GLASSES" was about 5'7" or 8", slim, about 30 years of age and wore glasses. He acted as Camp Quartermaster. He was brutal and did much slapping, but again I know of no one who required medical attention after being beaten by him.

This affidavit of the deponent, Major)
John Anthony Gibson REID, consisting)
of this and the preceding two pages,)
each signed by the deponent and by me,)
was sworn before me at the City of)
Ottawa, Province of Ontario, this)
27 th day of February 1946.)

/s/ J A G Reid
(Major John Anthony Gibson REID)
Royal Canadian Army Medical Co

/s/ John D C Boland
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Ontario.

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John D C Boland

This is Exhibit "A" referred to in the affidavit of Mr. John Anthony Gibson REID, sworn before me at the City of Ottawa, Province of Ontario, this 27th day of February 1946.

/s/ John D C Boland
A Notary Public in and for the Province of Ontario.

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

REQUESTS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

Camp sanitation.

See
1. Sanitary squad.

We request a permanent detail Canadian corporal No 557 who has previously acted as medical orderly and one man from each of the Dutch Bri and Canadian lines, these latter three men may be detailed by the medical Officers from the chronically ill ranks.

2. Fly controle.

- (a) Food. Food buckets to have wooden covers.
Mess halls to be screened.
Kitchen to be screened.
A screened kitchen cuberd, for storing food.
- (b) Latrines. Latrine holes to be covered with wood.
Latrine doors to be removed,
Latrines to be kept satisfactorially emptied and the provision of antiseptic for latrine floors and holes.
- (c) Dishes. Dish boxes to be made where dishes may be stored when not in use, between meals.
Antiseptic tubs to be provided within each area for sterilization of dishes after washing.

3. (Food handlers. Known disease carriers be excluded from kitchen from food serving and from bucket washing.
A microscope to be provided for examination of stools of food handlers and other possible carriers.

4. Washing of cloths. An adequate provision of soap.

Washing tubs to be provided in the Canadian lines.

5. Drinking water. All drinking water to be provided as boiled water from the kitchen.

6. Mosquito controle. Nets to be provided for the men.

The pool in the Canadian parade ground to be filled.

7. Sterilization of bath. If no antiseptic is available could we obtain sulphur water from the hot springs in the mine daily in adequate amounts.

8. Diet. If possible the addition of meat or fish and oil is essential for health.

The provision of adequate salt for all men and extra salt for those working in situations of high temperature in the mine, is suggested.

9. Mine first aid. The provision of acting medical orderlies on each shift of the working parties, for the immediate treatment of minor abrasions, may prevent many infections.

10. Flea controle. Could we obtain an adequate flea powder for this purpose.

Signed.....Capt R.C.A.M.C

May 22nd 1945.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/s/ J A G Reid

/s/ Edwin F Svare

EDWIN F. SVARE
1st Lt., Infantry

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposi-
) tion of H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael
) Thomas, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas. I reside at 984 Ashburn Street, in the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War at Aberdeen Reservoir with "D" Company on the 25th day of December, 1941.

3. I have nothing to report about my trip to Camp Sham Shui Po, where I arrived on or about the 25th day of December, 1941.

4. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Camp Sham Shui Po at this time.

5. I did not see any of our men beaten during the month of January, 1942, at Camp Sham Shui Po.

6. On the 29th day of January, 1942, I was taken to North Point Camp. The Camp Commandant at North Point Camp was Lieut. Wada, who was 5' 8" in height, heavy set, weighing about 180 lbs., 45 years of age, was clean shaven and wore glasses. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at North Point Camp.

/s/F J Killeen 7. The night following the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadiers, which I would say was about the third week of August, at about 2300 hours, I was called out on parade and kept out in the beating rain until about 0500 hours in the morning.

SEAL:

(NOT LEGIBLE)

8. On this parade I saw Pte. Orr of the Winnipeg Grenadiers hit by a Japanese guard. It was too dark for me to identify this guard. I also saw Lieut. Maze kicked by, I think, Lieut. Wada. I understand that there were atrocities concerning the Chinese at North Point Camp but I did not witness any of these.

9. In September of 1942 I was taken back to Camp Sham Shui Po. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this time, nor can I describe him.

10. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at Camp Sham Shui Po.

11. I was on parade, I would say about November of 1942, when I saw Capt. Norris and Major Atkinson beat and kicked by an interpreter known as the "Kamloops Kid".

12. In January, 1943, I was placed on board the steamship "Tatuta Maru". This ship was carrying oil as well as Japanese wounded, and was sailing under

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 13

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposi-
) tion of H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael
) Thomas, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas. I reside at 984 Ashburn Street, in the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War at Aberdeen Reservoir with "D" Company on the 25th day of December, 1941.

3. I have nothing to report about my trip to Camp Sham Shui Po, where I arrived on or about the 29th day of December, 1941.

4. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Camp Sham Shui Po at this time.

5. I did not see any of our men beaten during the month of January, 1942, at Camp Sham Shui Po.

6. On the 29th day of January, 1942, I was taken to North Point Camp. The Camp Commandant at North Point Camp was Lieut. Wada, who was 5' 8" in height, heavy set, weighing about 180 lbs., 45 years of age, was clean shaven and wore glasses. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at North Point Camp.

/s/F J Killeen 7. The night following the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadiers, which I would say was about the third week of August, at about 2300 hours, I was called out on
/s/E M Thomas parade and kept out in the beating rain until about 0500 hours in the morning.

SEAL:

(NOT LEGIBLE)

8. On this parade I saw Pte. Orr of the Winnipeg Grenadiers hit by a Japanese guard. It was too dark for me to identify this guard. I also saw Lieut. Maze kicked by, I think, Lieut. Wada. I understand that there were atrocities concerning the Chinese at North Point Camp but I did not witness any of these.

9. In September of 1942 I was taken back to Camp Sham Shui Po. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this time, nor can I describe him.

10. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at Camp Sham Shui Po.

11. I was on parade, I would say about November of 1942, when I saw Capt. Norris and Major Atkinson beat and kicked by an interpreter known as the "Kamloops Kid".

12. In January, 1943, I was placed on board the steamship "Tatuta Maru". This ship was carrying oil as well as Japanese wounded, and was sailing under

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 13

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposi-
) tion of H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael
) Thomas, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael Thomas. I reside at 984 Ashburn Street, in the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War at Aberdeen Reservoir with "D" Company on the 25th day of December, 1941.

3. I have nothing to report about my trip to Camp Sham Shui Po, where I arrived on or about the 29th day of December, 1941.

4. ~~W~~ I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Camp Sham Shui Po at this time.

5. I did not see any of our men beaten during the month of January, 1942, at Camp Sham Shui Po.

6. On the 29th day of January, 1942, I was taken to North Point Camp. The Camp Commandant at North Point Camp was Lieut. Wada, who was 5' 8" in height, heavy set, weighing about 180 lbs., 45 years of age, was clean shaven and wore glasses. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at North Point Camp.

/s/F J Killeen 7. The night following the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadiers, which I would say was about the third week of August, at about 2300 hours, I was called out on
/s/E M Thomas parade and kept out in the beating rain until about 0500 hours in the morning.

SEAL:

(NOT LEGIBLE)

8. On this parade I saw Pte. Orr of the Winnipeg Grenadiers hit by a Japanese guard. It was too dark for me to identify this guard. I also saw Lieut. Maze kicked by, I think, Lieut. Wada. I understand that there were atrocities concerning the Chinese at North Point Camp but I did not witness any of these.

9. In September of 1942 I was taken back to Camp Sham Shui Po. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this time, nor can I describe him.

10. I was forced to work at Kia-Tak Military Airport while I was at Camp Sham Shui Po.

11. I was on parade, I would say about November of 1942, when I saw Capt. Norris and Major Atkinson beat and kicked by an interpreter known as the "Kamloops Kid".

12. In January, 1943, I was placed on board the steamship "Tatuta Maru". This ship was carrying oil as well as Japanese wounded, and was sailing under

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 13

~~WMA~~ ~~84B~~ the Red Cross. There were about 1100 Prisoners of War on board this ship, of which approximately 650 were Canadian.

13. I arrived at Kowasaki, Japan, on the 23rd of January, 1943.

14. The Camp Commandant at Kowasaki, 3D was Lieut. Wamori, who was 5' 11" in height, weighed approximately 180 lbs., and would be between 40 and 45 years of age. He was clean shaven.

15. Around February or March, 1945, Lieut. Wamori was replaced by Lieut. Nakamura, who was about 5' 6" in height, weighing around 140 lbs., and would be about 40 years of age. He wore a small moustache.

16. In September of 1943 I saw Staff Sgt. West beaten by Kondo, who was a Japanese interpreter, for selling a pair of army shoes. Staff Sgt. West was sent to Tokyo Penitentiary for eight months, along with Pte. Soroko. I do not know what happened to either of these men at the Penitentiary.

17. I understand that Lieut. Nakamura was using Red Cross parcels, but I have no proof of same. ~~WMA~~ ~~84B~~

18. In May of 1945 I was taken to Sendai Camp No. 1. The Camp Commandant here was Lieut. Chizuwa, who was very pale and thin. He was about 5' 5" in height, would weigh approximately 120 lbs. and would be around 30 years of age.

19. I saw Cpl. Henderson in June of 1945 shortly after he had been beaten by a Japanese Army Sergeant known as "The Frog". The Frog was 5' 9" in height, weighing between 155 and 160 lbs., would be around 26 years of age, and was very well built for a Japanese. Cpl. Henderson had several stitches in his head as a result of this beating.

20. At Sendai Camp No. 1 Red Cross parcels were always opened and we were just given certain articles, such as a can of meat between two or three men. Cigarettes and chocolate bars were given to us whenever the Japanese decided we had done a good days work. They were given to us more or less as a prize.

21. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 18th day of)
January, A.D. 1946, consisting)
of two pages, each signed by)
the Deponent.)

/s/ E.M. Thomas.....
(H.20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael
Thomas, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C. A.)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Edwin F Sware
EDWIN G. SVARE
1st Lt., Inf.

/s/ F-J Killeen
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

WMA
SEP The Red Cross. There were about 1100 Prisoners of War on board this ship, of which approximately 650 were Canadian.

13. I arrived at Kowasaki, Japan, on the 23rd of January, 1943.

14. The Camp Commandant at Kowasaki, 3D was Lieut. Wamori, who was 5' 11" in height, weighed approximately 180 lbs., and would be between 40 and 45 years of age. He was clean shaven.

15. Around February or March, 1945, Lieut. Wamori was replaced by Lieut. Nakamura, who was about 5' 6" in height, weighing around 140 lbs., and would be about 40 years of age. He wore a small moustache.

16. In September of 1943 I saw Staff Sgt. West beaten by Kondo, who was a Japanese interpreter, for selling a pair of army shoes. Staff Sgt. West was sent to Tokyo Penitentiary for eight months, along with Pte. Soroko. I do not know what happened to either of these men at the Penitentiary.

17. I understand that Lieut. Nakamura was using Red Cross parcels, but I have no proof of same. *WMA*
SEP

18. In May of 1945 I was taken to Sendai Camp No. 1. The Camp Commandant here was Lieut. Chizuwa, who was very pale and thin. He was about 5' 5" in height, would weigh approximately 120 lbs. and would be around 30 years of age.

19. I saw Cpl. Henderson in June of 1945 shortly after he had been beaten by a Japanese Army Sergeant known as "The Frog". The Frog was 5' 9" in height, weighing between 155 and 160 lbs., would be around 26 years of age, and was very well built for a Japanese. Cpl. Henderson had several stitches in his head as a result of this beating.

20. At Sendai Camp No. 1 Red Cross parcels were always opened and we were just given certain articles, such as a can of meat between two or three men. Cigarettes and chocolate bars were given to us whenever the Japanese decided we had done a good days work. They were given to us more or less as a prize.

21. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 18th day of)
January, A.D. 1946, consisting)
of two pages, each signed by)
the Deponent.)

/s/ E.M. Thomas.....
(H. 20220, Cpl. Ernest Michael
Thomas, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C. A.)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Edwin F Svare
EDWIN G. SVARE
1st Lt., Inf.

/s/ F-J Killeen
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

Dominion of Canada
Province of Ontario
County of York

In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
against Allied Prisoners of War

To Wit:

I, B-40577 Sgt FARACE, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA,
presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Walton,
Ontario, Home address: 18 Tilson Rd., Toronto, Ontario, telephone:
MO-5489, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 13th day of July,
1940, at Toronto, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. B-40577
in the Lincoln and Welland Regiment. I was taken on strength the
Royal Rifles of Canada in October, 1941, having volunteered for
a draft for overseas service. I left Toronto with the Royal
Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23rd day of October,
1941, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of Novem-
ber, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prison-
er by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy
Japanese camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA-

2 January 1942 to September 1942

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA -

September 1942 to January 1943

TOKIO 3 D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN -

January 1943 to May 1945

SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN -

May 1945 to 8 August 1945.

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding
certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the
purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the
perpetrators:-

Killings and executions

At North Point Camp, HONG KONG, CHINA, about the month of
June, 1942, I saw six Chinese civilians beheaded. I was
on a fatigue party taking garbage from the camp to the
disposal ground and I saw six Chinese civilians tied to
stakes in a field about 500 yards away from the enclosure
at North Point Camp. I did not see these civilians being
tied and I do not know why they were tied up. I saw three
Japanese guards use their swords and chop off the heads of
the six Chinese civilians. The Japanese guards were private
soldiers but I cannot identify or describe them in any other
respect. I know, however, that they were not guards from
the North Point Prison Camp. I did not see what disposition
was made of the bodies subsequently. Sgt R. RUSSEL, of the
Royal Rifles, was with me on this fatigue party and saw
this same occurrence.

/s/ P.F.
/s/ JTS

About the month of August, 1942, at North Point Prison
Camp, HONG KONG, CHINA, I saw another Chinese civilian,
who was walking along the wire enclosure of the camp, being
attacked by one of the Japanese camp guards. He was thrown
to the ground several times and, I think, must have had his
head

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ J. T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

/s/ P. Farace, P.
(B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 14

Dominion of Canada
Province of Ontario
County of York

In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
against Allied P's W

To Wit:

I, B-40577 Sgt FARACE, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA,
presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Walton,
Ontario, Home address: 18 Tilson Rd., Toronto, Ontario, telephone:
MO-5489, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 13th day of July,
1940, at Toronto, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. B-40577
in the Lincoln and Welland Regiment. I was taken on strength the
Royal Rifles of Canada in October, 1941, having volunteered for
a draft for overseas service. I left Toronto with the Royal
Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23rd day of October,
1941, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of Novem-
ber, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prison-
er by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy
Japanese camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA-
2 January 1942 to September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA -
September 1942 to January 1943
TOKIO 3 D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN -
January 1943 to May 1945
SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN -
May 1945 to 8 August 1945.

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding
certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the
purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the
perpetrators:-

Killings and executions

At North Point Camp, HONG KONG, CHINA, about the month of
June, 1942, I saw six Chinese civilians beheaded. I was
on a fatigue party taking garbage from the camp to the
disposal ground and I saw six Chinese civilians tied to
stakes in a field about 500 yards away from the enclosure
at North Point Camp. I did not see these civilians being
tied and I do not know why they were tied up. I saw three
Japanese guards use their swords and chop off the heads of
the six Chinese civilians. The Japanese guards were private
soldiers but I cannot identify or describe them in any other
respect. I know, however, that they were not guards from
the North Point Prison Camp. I did not see what disposition
was made of the bodies subsequently. Sgt R. RUSSEL, of the
Royal Rifles, was with me on this fatigue party and saw
this same occurrence.

/s/ P.F.
/s/ JTS

About the month of August, 1942, at North Point Prison
Camp, HONG KONG, CHINA, I saw another Chinese civilian,
who was walking along the wire enclosure of the camp, being
attacked by one of the Japanese camp guards. He was thrown
to the ground several times and, I think, must have had his
head

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Maj.....
Notary Public

/s/ P. Farace, P.....
(B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 14

WJD
~~detained.~~ He was left lying, for the balance of the day, amongst a pile of sandbags. Towards the end of the day he was put in a wheelbarrow and taken around to the back of the camp. I heard that he was bayoneted and that the body was thrown over the sea wall into the sea. I cannot remember the prisoner who told me that he saw the bayoneting take place but I think he was a Winnipeg Grenadier soldier. I do not know the name of the Japanese guard or guards who originally beat up this Chinese civilian nor can I describe them. *WJD*

(b) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

WJD
~~About November, 1942, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, Maj ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles, and Capt NORRIS, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were quite seriously beaten by the Japanese interpreter known as KAMLOOPS. I believe the circumstances to be as follows:~~

A muster parade was called about four o'clock one afternoon and a couple of night orderlies were late for the parade. KAMLOOPS, the Japanese interpreter, blamed both Maj ATKINSON, and Capt NORRIS, for the lateness of the orderlies and started in to beat them. He kicked Maj ATKINSON on the knee and knocked him down. I believe that he kicked him before knocking him down, then, after Maj ATKINSON fell, he kicked him a couple of times more. From where I was standing in the parade I could see the beating administered to Maj ATKINSON. I was not able to see the beating administered to Capt NORRIS, however, I was told that Capt NORRIS was slapped, punched, knocked down and kicked and when I saw him later after parade he was limping quite badly. I heard that on the following day KAMLOOPS apologized to Maj ATKINSON but I do not know for sure if this is so.

I would describe the Japanese interpreter KAMLOOPS as being about 5'9" tall, weight about 170 lbs., about 30 years of age, long faced, fairly sharp features, teeth fairly regular and do not believe they protrude, spoke excellent English and I believe he was educated in Vancouver, did not wear glasses. I cannot remember any other distinguishing features.

Some time during the summer of 1943, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Sgt WEST, of the Canadian Dental Corps, attached to Headquarters "C" Force, was accused by the Camp Commandant, Lieut OMORI of having sold a pair of Japanese Army issue boots to a Japanese civilian. In an attempt to make Sgt WEST admit this, he was beaten several times by the Japanese interpreter known as KOMDO. He was held in a cell of the guard room for a week or more and was beaten every day by KOMDO. The beatings usually took the form of slappings, punching, knocking down and kicking and also he was slapped across the face with a rubber soled running shoe and I believe that during this period his rations were cut in half. At the conclusion of these beatings, Sgt WEST was tried by Court Martial in TOKIO and was sentenced to six months, I think, and served his term of imprisonment in the TOKIO JAIL. *WJD*

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
 (J.T. Shillington) Maj
 Notary Public

SEAL
 J.T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO

/s/ P. Farace.....
 (B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.)

~~WMB~~ I would describe WAKO, the Japanese interpreter, as being about 5'8" or 9" tall, weight about 150 lbs, about 28 years of age, long faced and plain features, he did not wear glasses, he did not have protruding teeth, he spoke excellent English. I do not recall any other distinguishing features.

In the fall of 1944, Pte BRAZINSKI, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was badly beaten up by a member of the Japanese Camp Staff, named SHABATA. I believe he was beaten because his underwear was not repaired. If I remember rightly, the beating took place just outside number one sleeping hut, however, I did not see the beating take place, so cannot be sure. I heard that he was slapped, punched, knocked down, kicked and banged around, and as a result of the beating had to be admitted to the camp hospital.

I would describe SHABATA as being about 5'1" tall, weighed about 130 lbs., about 30 years of age, round faced, did not wear glasses, teeth did not protrude, fairly slim build. I do not recall any other distinguishing features. He was the member of the Japanese Camp Staff who was in charge of the stores.

Other members of the Camp Staff at TOKIO 3D, who were continually administering slappings and minor beatings to the prisoners, were: YAMAKAKA, BABA and Sgt UCHADA. I cannot remember any of these doing any serious damage to a prisoner.

About the month of June, 1945, one of the prisoners, Rfn COOMER, of the Royal Rifles of Canada, while working in the SENDAI COAL MINE, was beaten by one of the Japanese civilian formen in the mine underground and I believe he was bitten on the thigh by this formen. I did not see this happen and only heard about it. I do not know the name of the Japanese concerned nor could I describe him. ~~WMB~~

At SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, HONG KONG, CHINA, the garden in connection with camp was in charge of a Japanese member of the Camp Staff named TSUDA. I heard that on one occasion he hit one of the prisoners over the head with a shovel and as a result the prisoner required medical attention. I did not see it happen and I do not know who the prisoner was but I think he was a member of the Royal Rifles. I personally had nothing to do with TSUDA but from the prisoners who did have, I heard that he was a bad actor.

~~WMB~~ Imprisonment under improper conditions

~~WMB~~ At NORTH POINT CAMP the conditions were very poor. The camp had previously been used by Chinese refugees and was left in a filthy condition. The roof leaked badly and doors and windows were off most of the huts. At first there were no toilets in the camp and the prisoners had to use the sea wall, later on, bucket latrines were installed in the camp but these were inadequate for the number of prisoners in the camp. At first the prisoners had to sleep on the floor but later constructed rough wooden bunks out of scrap lumber. The camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice. There were no heating arrangements in the huts and as a result the huts were cold, damp and dark.

The conditions of the camp at SHANSHUIPO, HONG KONG, AREA ~~WMB~~

/s/ J.T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ P. Farace
(B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.)

~~CHINA~~ were very similar, however, the sanitary conditions were slightly better in that there was an adequate number of bucket latrines. This camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice, roofs leaked badly, doors and windows were off most of the huts and there were no heating arrangements. There was running cold water for ablutions and hot baths could be obtained at regular intervals. Here we slept on long wooden platforms though I am told that at first the prisoners had to sleep on cement floors.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, conditions were slightly better. The camp was a new one when we moved into it. The huts were not so badly overcrowded and were provided with doors and windows. This camp was badly infested with fleas. I had five blankets at this camp. There were no permanent heating arrangements in this camp. The camp was installed with usual type of Japanese latrine, a pit covered over with a building, running cold water for ablutions and a hot bath could be obtained once every two weeks.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the huts were a series of old miners' cottages and about fourteen men occupied one room. The rooms were overcrowded. There were no heating arrangements. Hot baths could be obtained daily. This camp was badly infested with fleas. Our beds were small wooden platforms covered with straw mattresses known as tatamies.

(d) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

At SHANSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, work parties were forced to work on the KAITAK AIRPORT, at the same time that this work was in progress the Japanese Airforce was using the airport operationally. Other work parties from this same camp were forced to work at the LAICHIKOC STANDARD OIL INSTALLATION loading and unloading aviation gasoline, aerial bombs and other munitions. Other work parties from the same camp were compelled to do the same type of work at the KOWLOON STATION, KOWLOON AREA, CHINA.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, work parties were forced to work at the NIPPON KOKAN SHIP BUILDING YARD. Some of the parties were working on freighters and others on gunboats.

(e) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing or other hazards of war

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, about February, 1945 American bombers raided and bombed the NIPPON KOKAN FREIGHT YARD AREA, and the area surrounding TOKIO. Prisoners working at the NIPPON KOKAN SHIPBUILDING YARD were forced to go into the mess hall which afforded them no protection. If knowledge of the raid had been received in sufficient time the prisoners were able to go back to camp. There were air raid shelters at the camp constructed by the prisoners themselves but these were totally inadequate. As far as I know, no Canadian prisoners were hurt or killed in any of the raids.

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Maj Major
Notary Public

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ P. Farace.....
(B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.)

(f) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

In January, 1943, I was transported from SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, to JAPAN on the Japanese luxury liner, TATUTA MARU. There was about 1200 prisoners in this move. The prisoners were placed in the holds in the ship. In the hold in which I was placed there were about 200 prisoners and it was badly overcrowded. The hold was dark and the air was foul. Sanitary conditions were not good as there was only one bucket latrine for all of the prisoners in this hold and it was not adequate. The food consisted of rice and soup, and only once during the trip did we get any bread. The quantity of food was insufficient. The journey to Japan lasted about four days. The train journey from NAGASAKI, KYUSHU, JAPAN, to YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, was overcrowded, otherwise, train travel conditions were not too bad.

(g) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care food or quarters

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, during October, November and December, 1942, a serious epidemic of diphtheria broke out and, I think, about seventy-five Canadian prisoners died. At first the Japanese would not provide serum and other medical supplies to our Medical Officers, however, when the death rate became alarmingly high, they commenced to provide serum and medical supplies but in insufficient quantities. Amongst those who died during this epidemic at SHAMSHUIPO were Rfn Edgar SUITS and Rfn NICHOLSON, both of the Royal Rifles. I do not remember the names of the others. I believe that Maj CRAWFORD, RCAMC, Senior Canadian Medical Officer in the camp, could supply these.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, I think about twenty-three Canadian prisoners died from various causes between January, 1943 and May, 1945. Starvation and lack of medical supplies was a large contributing factor to their death. Amongst those who died were CSM TODD, Royal Rifles, who was killed in an accident in the NIPPON KOKAN SHIP BUILDING YARDS. A heavy hatch cover dropped on him and crushed him to death. I do not know the actual date that this accident happened. S/Sgt ELLIS, RCAPC, died from pneumonia I think. I do not know the names of others who died but I know that they could be obtained from Capt REID, RCAMC, as he kept a complete record of all casualties in the camp.

The food at NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, consisted for the most part of rice and this vegetable soup. Occasionally we were issued with small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. We would also get one small piece of bread per day. In neither of these camps was the food sufficient.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, during the first three or four months after our arrival the food was better than we had been receiving in CHINA. There was a greater variety and a larger quantity, however, after the first three or four months the variety disappeared and the quantity was considerably reduced. Here again the food was inadequate.

/s/ J.T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

/s/ P. Farace
(B-40577 Sgt Farace, P.)

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

WAF for our needs.

8410 At SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the food was practically the same as issued at TOKIO 3D CAMP, however, if you were working in the mines on the coal face, you were issued with one bun a day in addition to the other rations.

When I was taken prisoner I weighed 179 lbs. and when I was liberated I weighed 122 lbs.

In none of the camps that I was in was the food ever sufficient nor were the Medical Officers adequately provided with medicines, medical supplies and equipment.

(h) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others

At about Christmas time, in 1943, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, one of the men in our hut was accused by one of the Japanese civilian formen of having a candle lit. The Japanese could not identify the individual so all of the prisoners belonging to that section of the hut were ordered outside and had to stand at attention for four hours. The weather was cold and frosty and there was a small quantity of snow on the ground. On another occasion, I cannot just remember when, all the prisoners in the hut were forced to stand at attention for two hours because someone had broken a window. These collective punishments were usually ordered by one or other of the Japanese camp staff without first referring it to the Camp Commandant. In practically all instances punishments were given summarily by the member of the Japanese camp staff nearest at hand and it was only on very rare occasions that charges were laid and the case tried before the Camp Commandant. *WAF*

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 23rd day of January, 1946)
consisting of 6 pages)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ P. Farace.....
(Paul Farace)
B-40577, L/Sgt

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J. T. Shillington) Maj
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

SEAL
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Inf.

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

DEPOSITION

) In the matter of Personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and in
) the matter of the Deposition of
) H 20460 Pte. Gordon LOEWEN, Winnipeg
) Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H 20460 Pte. Gordon LOEWEN, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H20460 Pte. Gordon LOEWEN; I reside at 521 Jamieson Avenue, in the city of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War on the 25 December 1941, at Peak Mansions. From there we were taken on the 27th to a little Church in Hong Kong. From the church the next day we were taken to Sham-Shui-Po and stayed there until about the 23rd January 1942 when we were taken to North Point. We stayed at North Point until the 25th of September 1942 approximately when we returned to Sham-Shui-Po. We left Sham-Shui-Po on the 19th January 1943 for Japan.

3. We sailed in the Tsatsuta Maru landing at Nagasaki, where we stayed four or five hours going on by train to Camp 3(d), near Tokyo. In May 1945 we were moved to Sendai.

4. At first, at Sham-Shui-Po the camp was very disorganized. I did not know the Camp Commandant and I am unable to describe him.

5. At North Point the Commandant was a man about 5' 4" in height, stout, weighed about 160 pounds, clean shaven, did not wear glasses, about 35 years old. I cannot recall his name.

6. On about May or June 1942 we started going out to the Airport in work parties at ten sen a day. In June I had a fever and chronic diarrhea and was admitted to hospital. I was in for a week after which I was put on work parties again.

7. I heard about the escape of Sgt. Payne, L/Cpl. Braezinski, Pte. Ellice, Pte. "Tiger" Adams. I do not recall what happened in the camp by way of retaliation..

8. On the advice of our officers we signed an affidavit that we would not try to escape. One soldier from the Royal Rifles refused; I think Porter was his name. He was taken out of Camp. We heard he had been beaten and his face looked a bit bruised. He was pale and haggard looking.

9. I saw numerous slappings at this Camp but no serious beatings.

10. At Sham-Shui-Po the Camp Commandant was unknown to me as I was in isolation. I was in hospital from the day we arrived in this camp until three days before New Years with diphtheria. Capt. Gray was the Canadian Medical Officer with Capt. Reid. I got serum for the diphtheria and powder and liquid diet for the dysentery. We were in hospital in the Jubilee Building and the Japanese left us pretty much alone except at night and morning when they came for a roll call. The food was pretty fair.

(SEAL)

Not Legible

/s/ G. Loewen.

/s/ F.J. Killeen.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 15

11. I saw the Kamloops Kid twice after I came out of hospital. One day between New Years and the date we left for Japan I saw the Kamloops Kid beat Pte. Delbridge, A. with his clenched fists for crossing an "out of bounds" area. I was standing in a line-up outside the canteen when it occurred and all the boys in the line would see this.

12. While I was in hospital I got to know a Pte. Schwartz, A. One day I was looking out of a hospital window in the latter part of October, when I saw that Schwartz who had been released that day, had walked out of the hospital around the front which apparently had been marked "out of bounds.". The guard posted at the corner of the camp ran towards Schwartz and hit him across the legs with rifle butt, then around the chest and then about twice on the head, all with the rifle butt. Schwartz was knocked down. I saw the orderlies for our hospital pick him up and take him to the M.I.R. I think one of the orderlies was L/Cpl. Angus McRitchie; I did not know the guard; he was a private soldier of the Japanese Army. Later I heard that Schwartz had been admitted to hospital with two broken ribs.

13. I never saw Major Boone and I only heard about him.

14. I knew nothing of the theft or alleged theft of /s/F.J.K. ~~about~~ Red Cross parcels by the Japanese Staff about the 29th of November 1942. While in hospital I received one British Red Cross parcel.

15. The boat the Tsatsuta Maru was crowded. I was put in a cabin with about one hundred of our men, many of whom were suffering from dysentery and "hot feet." I am not sure but I think it took us about five days to reach Nagasaki. I will always remember that on landing at Nagasaki we were given five buns and fourteen packages of Hong Kong cigarettes. We thought the war was over. After a forty hour journey by train we reached Camp 3(d) 500 strong.

16. Lieut. Wamori was the Camp Commandant at Camp 3(d). He was fairly tall about 5' 10", weighing about 165 pounds; clean shaven; he did not wear glasses and I think he would be in his thirties.

17. Yamanaka was in charge of the working parties. He was about 5' 4", rugged faced, wore glasses, weighed about 140 pounds and he was clean shaven and about thirty years of age.

18. Baba was in charge of rations for awhile. He was young looking, about 5' 6", clean shaven, did not wear glasses; he was approximately 135 pounds and in his twenties.

19. Kondo was the interpreter. The Camp Commandant however could speak better English than the interpreter. Kondo was about 5' 6"; clean shaven; did not wear glasses; weighed about 140 lbs and about 29 years old.

20. Shabata was a clerk and looked after the clothing. He was about 5' 4", weighed about 135 lbs; was clean shaven; he did not wear glasses and would be in his thirties.

21. In May 1945 before we moved to Sendai I one of our

(SEAL)

Not legible

/s/ G. Loewen.

/s/ F. J. Killeen

WAS
84B men had been reported sleeping on the job at the shipyard. Yamanaka called the gang off the job at noon time and gave us a talk. He took one of us at a time and with his bayonet struck us from the ankles to the chest. He told us we had to work on the job. LeBreton, Zinko, Delbridge, Christianson and a prisoner from the Royal Rifles by the name of Baker and Soroko were on the gang at the time.

/s/ F.J.K.

Sgt.

22. I remember the beating of S/West in April 1944, I believe. At the time I was in the isolation hospital and on the day in question I was standing at the washstand when Kondo brought S/Sgt. West from the guard house to the parade square and before the work party which had just returned from the shipyards, he proceeded to beat West with a canvas shoe--particularly in the face and head. He then had some of the prisoners bring wooden buckets of water over and he poured these on West; I went back into the hospital and did not see any more. I had heard that West was alleged to have stolen a pair of shoes; I did not know any of the details of the alleged theft.

23. I know Moose Face. He was about 5'6" in height--clean shaven about 140 pounds, in his early thirties and he wore glasses. He had a voice like a barking seal and his face was sharp featured and rather a long face, with a pointed nose. I think I would know him if I saw him. I didn't see him engaged in any beatings or affrays. His job was to take prisoners from the camp to the shipyards. I cannot recall his real name.

24. I was in the Shinagawa Hospital from May until September 1944 with an infected arm and wet beri-beri. The hospital was on the outskirts of Tokyo, I think about ten miles from the centre of the city, in a northerly direction.

25. The Japanese Medical officer was a Captain or a Lieut. Takuta. He was about 5' 5", heavy set, wore glasses, weighed about 150 pounds and he would be about 35 years old. He might come around about once a week on inspection accompanied by some of our own officers. He performed most the operations. Commander Cleave, was on the staff. He was a British officer, and several American officers, Doctors Clayman, Weinstein and Kaufmann. On one occasion Weinstein and Kaufman performed an emergency operation on Rfn. Lebell, a Canadian, for a perforated bowel. The two doctors were sent to a work party from the hospital and I learned afterwards that they were sent as a punishment for performing the operation without permission of the Commandant.

/s/ F.J.K.

/s/ G.L.

(SEAL)

Not Legible

/s/ G. Loewen

/s/ G.J. Killeen

26. The interpreter of the hospital who was about 5'7", clean shaven, without glasses and weighed about 150 pounds and who would be about 28 or 29 years old. On one occasion all the up-patients in this hospital were beaten. This occurred in June, 1943. I was in as a dysentery carrier. On an evening about 7 o'clock we were supposed to be standing by our beds. When he made his rounds he found a number of men sitting down. Everyone who was an up-patient was ordered outside to the parade square. He spoke to us for about one and one-half hours and then slapped everyone five or six times with the canvas shoe in his hand. Following this we were made to do push ups. The whole session lasted until after mid-night when we went to bed.

27. Camp Sendai "I" is I believe, about seven hours by train north of Tokyo. The commandant was about 5'6" clean shaven and he wore glasses. He weighed about 140 pounds. He was in his early thirties and I believe a Lieutenant in rank. I can't recall his name.

28. I worked every day in the mine while at the camp. We were compelled to work and I was employed on the rock face. We were paid a little more but the food and living quarters were worse than at any camp. At times even we had to work in bare feet.

29. One of the staff--nicknamed the Frog--acted as Quartermaster for the camp. I think his name was Psuda. He was about 6 feet tall weighing 170 pounds and would be in his early thirties. He was a hard man. I heard about him beating Cpl. Henderson while he was employed on a garden party. I heard he was hit with a "scrub hoe" used for clearing land. He was injured on the head. The "Frog" was the first to leave camp on capitulation. He was gone in fact before we heard that the Japs had surrendered.

30. In the early part of August, 1945, I saw Rifleman Howard Marshall get a beating. During a lunch hour down in the mine, he was caught sleeping by Serrano--nicknamed "Gabby". Serrano was about 5'7" tall, clean shaven, without glasses and weighed about 155 pounds. He touched Marshall's hand and Marshall stood up. He then grabbed him by the arm and tried jui-jitsu-- threw him on the ground-- picked him up and hit him several times on the head with his fists and knocked him down. While he was down he kicked him three or four times in the ribs. He threw several small pieces of timber at him and dragged him over the ground by his arms for two or three minutes. By the time lunch hour was over Marshall had recovered sufficiently to go back to work. I think it was one of the worst beatings I've ever seen at the mine. Private Christianson, Private Black, Private Campbell were present on this occasion.

31. On or about the last part of July, before the beating received by Marshall, I was down in the middle shaft of the mine, when, during working hours, I was taking nails out of a load of lumber I was supposed to get, when Serrano came to where I was working. He asked me what I was doing--I answered him and then he made a few remarks about Canada. As he spoke he was looking at my right arm, which is badly scarred as a result of an infection received while a prisoner. My arm is also freckled. He pointed to the freckles and asked me what they were--I could not answer him in Japanese so he picked up a piece of half inch lumber five inches wide and maybe six feet long, called me to attention and hit me on the head twice and on the body four times. I fell and when I was down he kicked me. I had no bones broken but I was badly bruised. Private Lamoureux was working nearby but I do not know whether he witnessed the beating or not. He knew after that I had been beaten.

32. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 21st)
day of January, 1946. Consisting of)
four pages each signed by the Deponent)

/s/ Gordon Loewen.....
(H-20460 Private Gordon Loewen)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/s/ F. J. Killeen.....
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba)

THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

- AFFIDAVIT -

C A N A D A

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian pris
(of War, at Hong-Kong and Vicin

1. G-17892 Sergeant Major KERRIGAN, Clifford,

of the village of EROOSTOCK, in the Province of
New-Brunswick, residing at Eroostok, a sergeant
major in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life I was an engineer
for the Canadian Pacific Railways.

2.- I was a sergeant-major in the
Royal Rifles of Canada and participated in the
defence of Hong-Kong. I was captured at Stanley
Fort on 25 Dec 1941.

3.- The various camps I went to are
as follows:

NORTH POINT	31 Dec 41	to Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO	Sep 42	to Jan 43;
3D KAWASAKI	Jan 43	to Oct 43;
SHINAGAWA Hospital,	Oct 43	to Oct 44;
3D KAWASAKI	Oct 44	to Mar 45;
SENDAI NO 1	Mar 45	to Sep 45;

KSB
WJ
Sometimes in 1943, when I was in
3D Kawasaki, I remember that one night Sgt. West,
Rifleman Pittingale and Pte Soroko were beaten up
by three Japanese guards named Kondo, Yamanaka,
and "Pete the Tramp" whose name was Ushida. This
happened one night after we had come back from
work and we were lined up on the parade ground.
The Japanese guards took out of the parade West,
Pittingale and Soroko, they then proceeded to
beat them with their fists, web belts and rubber-
soled shoes. This beating lasted approximately
one hour. *LM*
KSB

/s/ C S M Kerrigan
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Docary Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

... page 2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 14

- AFFIDAVIT -

C A N A D A

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian pris
(of War, at Hong-Kong and Vicin

1. G-17892 Sergeant Major KERRIGAN, Clifford,

of the village of EROOSTOCK, in the Province of
New-Brunswick, residing at Eroostok, a sergeant
major in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life I was an engineer
for the Canadian Pacific Railways.

2.- I was a sergeant-major in the
Royal Rifles of Canada and participated in the
defence of Hong-Kong. I was captured at Stanley
Fort on 25 Dec 1941.

3.- The various camps I went to are
as follows:

NORTH POINT	31 Dec 41	to Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO	Sep 42	to Jan 43;
3D KAWASAKI	Jan 43	to Oct 43;
SHINAGAWA Hospital	Oct 43	to Oct 44;
3D KAWASAKI	Oct 44	to Mar 45;
SENDAI NO 1	Mar 45	to Sep 45;

Sometimes in 1943, when I was in
3D Kawasaki, I remember that one night Sgt. West,
Rifleman Pittingale and Pte Soroko were beaten up
by three Japanese guards named Kondo, Yamanaka,
and "Pete the Tramp" whose name was Ushida. This
happened one night after we had come back from
work and we were lined up on the parade ground.
The Japanese guards took out of the parade West,
Pittingale and Soroko, they then proceeded to
beat them with their fists, web belts and rubber-
soled shoes. This beating lasted approximately
one hour.

/s/ C S M Kerrigan
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Docary Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

... page 2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 14

WJ
SEB When they were through beating those prisoners of war they took them over to the guard room and stand at attention outside the guard room. They then poured two buckets of water on them and left them standing at attention there for I don't know how long.

This beating started at around 1530 hours and at 1945 hours West, Pattingale and Soroko were still standing at attention in front of the guard room. These three prisoners of war received at that time a very severe beating. West, Pattingale and Soroko were kept at the guard room for approximately two weeks. The Japanese used to take them off the guard room, running around the parade ground, bringing back to the guard room and making them stand at attention for long periods of time.

I saw West, Pattingale and Soroko on various occasions during those fifteen days and noticed that they had scars, blue marks and black eyes. They looked like they had been very badly messed up.

5.- During my stay in 3D Kawasaki I saw on several occasions prisoners of war, whose names I cannot remember, receive severe beatings from the following Japanese:-

KONDO, YAMANAKA and USHIDA, who was also known as "Pete the Tramp".

These Japanese used their fists, sticks or boots when they beat up prisoners.

6.- During my stay at Shinagawa Hospital, sometimes around the summer of 1944, I was standing in the window of the hospital when somebody handed me a letter to be given to the truck driver proceeding to 3D Camp. This letter was handed to me by a Pte "Burst" of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. This letter was intercepted and handed over to the camp authorities. The next day, right after lunch, I was brought to the office of the Camp Commandant, one Lieutenant Yokmoto, who questioned me on this letter. I did not know the contents of the letter or what it referred to; I had just taken it as requested. The Camp Commandant ordered that I be taken in the next room and stand at attention facing the wall, in the corner. *WJ*
SEB

/s/ C S M Kerrigan
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Decary Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec

Self
with stood in the corner with a Japanese guard over me. When I was so standing at attention one of the Japanese guard said that if I move I would be beaten. Effectively, every time I move I was struck with boots, bamboo sticks, fists and any instrument that was handy. I was so beaten several times during the time this lasted, from approximately 1500 hours to 1900 hours, when I was dismissed and sent back to barracks. The Camp Commandant knew about this beating but he did not do anything to stop it. I don't remember who the guards that beat me up were.

7.- During my stay in Shinagawa Hospital, several of the prisoners of war who were in there were beaten up by a Japanese known as "The Mad Corporal" who seemed to take particular pleasure in beating up the prisoners. This Japanese used his fists, boots and sticks but most generally his fists.

I remember one time that as I was working he asked me whether I like Shinagawa or not and when I told him I did not but preferred 3D he knocked me down with his fists.

This Japanese known as "The Mad Corporal" was a Corporal on the medical staff, from the Japanese medical corps. He was approximately 5', weight around 130, approximately thirty-five years of age, black eyes, no glasses, black hair, cut short. He had a scar on his left cheek, about an inch long, right near the cheek bone. He was a smart soldier, square jawed, not too slanty eyes, he was quite a smart man. He knew how to use his fists very well, contrary to the other Japanese. He was intelligent and seemed well educated.

8.- In Sendai No. 1, around June 1945, I remember that a rifleman of the Royal Rifles of Canada, whose name I can't say, ^{was} made to work one morning when he was sick. When he came back at night, on the parade he fainted. One

/s/ C S M Kerrigan
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Decary maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

Japanese, known as "THE FROG", whose Japanese name is TSUDA, told him to stand up and as this rifleman could not do so TSUDA kicked him around and two hours later this rifleman died.

9.- I also remember that on one occasion this Japanese called "THE FROG", whose name is TSUDA, hit a rifleman of the Royal Rifles of Canada over the head with a pick-handle, brought him in the M.I.R., took three stitches in his scalp and sent him back to work.

10.- This Sendai No. 1 Camp was quite bad. There was never a day without some of the prisoners of war being badly beaten up, both in camp and on the job, by either the Japanese guards or the Japanese civilians acting as guards or overseers.

The Japanese employed as civilian bosses in the mines were, for the great majority, Japanese convicts who had been taken out Japanese civilian jails to work in the mines with us and most specifically to see that the job we had to do was carried out. The prisoners were beaten or struck for no apparent reason. The air of the mines was vicious and bad and specially in "coal face".

11.- *WJ* During my stay in Sendai we were employed to work in a coal mine. This coal mine had two levels; the first level was the "rock face" situated approximately 1500 feet underground. The second level, "coal face" was approximately another 2000 feet below. That mine had been abandoned by the Japanese but it was re-opened by the prisoners of war. The working conditions were particularly bad; ventilation was practically inexistant and the heat was almost unbearable.

The Camp Commandant was well aware of the working conditions and the state of the mine. I don't know the name of this Camp Commandant but he was a Lieutenant.

He was 5'1 or 5'2"
weight: 120 lbs
about 30 years of age
dark eyes, squinted
glasses
black hair, close cut
very light complexion

He was the only Camp Commandant we had from March 1945 to September 1945. *WJ*

SCB
/s/ C S M Kerrigan
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Decary Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

SAB
W This Camp Commandant seemed to enjoy watching beatings and cruelties. Quite often when the boys were beaten he came along and watched the process. I even saw him taking up a frog in a pound, carrying its legs apart and throwing it back in the pound. *W*

12.- The Japanese staff in Sendai, both in camp and in the mine, were particularly bad and took great delight in seeing other people suffer.

IN WITNESS WHERE I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ E S M Kerrigan
(E-17892 S/M. KERRIGAN, C.)
Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT QUE EC, P.Q.,
this 30th day of January, 1946,
consisting of five pages, each page
signed by the Deponent.

/s/ Pierre Decary
(PIERRE DECARY) - Major,
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/s/ Edwin F. Svare
EDWIN F. SVARE
1st Lt., Inf.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposi-
) tion of H.77648, Pte. KITT, John,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.77648, Private John KITT, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No.H.77648, Private John KITT. I reside at 626-2nd Ave. South, Kenora, in the Province of Ontario. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken prisoner on 25th December, 1941, at the Peak. Two days later we were taken to Sham Shui Po, where we remained till 23rd January, 1942, when we went to North Point. On the 26th September, 1942 we returned to Sham Shui Po, when we were sent to Japan on draft. About two or three days later we landed at Nagasaki and then went by train to Camp 3 (d). In May 1945, we were transferred to the Camp Sendai I, where we were at liberation.

3. ~~Lieut. Wamori was the Camp Commandant at 3 (d).~~ He was about 5' 11", weighing about 175 lbs., and approximately 35 years old. He did not wear glasses and was clean shaven.

4. Yamanaka was in charge of the work parties. He took us to work in the morning and brought us back from the shipyards at night. He was in full charge while we were out of Camp. He was about 5' 3", wore glasses, weighed about 130 lbs. and was approximately twenty-seven years old. He was very flat-faced and was clean shaven. He had buck teeth. I consider him responsible for a great deal of sickness in the Camp in that on many occasions he would keep us standing at attention on the parade square in the rain and cold for several hours on very flimsy excuses.

5. Sato was in charge of our cook staff. He was a stout, big faced man, about 5'6" tall, weighing about 160 lbs., and thirty years of age. He did not wear glasses and was clean shaven.

6. Baba was the Quarter Master. He was a peaked-faced fellow, about twenty-nine years old, 5'5" tall, weighed about 135 lbs., clean shaven, and he wore glasses now and then. I heard about Breskawich being beaten by Baba but I know nothing about it myself.

7. Kondo was 2 I.C. of the Camp. He was about 5'8" tall, twenty-six years old, and weighed about 150 lbs. He spoke pretty fair English by the time he left the Camp. I was present on the parade square on several occasions when on returning from work S/Sgt. West was taken out in front of the parade and beaten. One day after he had been knocked down another prisoner was made to throw a pail of water (we heard afterwards it was hot water) over West's head. Kondo beat West and ordered his punishment. It was announced later that West had been sent to prison for eight months.

8. I worked at the Shipyards at numerous jobs.

SEAL:
(NOT LEGIBLE)

/s/ J. Kitt

/s/ F J Killeen

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 17

9. ~~W.D.~~ Lieut. Nakamura succeeded Wamori in March, 1945. He wore a Hitler mustache, talked a great deal, was about 5' 7" tall, weighed about 150 lbs., and was approximately thirty-eight years old. He wore glasses. Just before we left for Sendai he gave a farewell party for civilian bosses and the staff. The food was almost wholly from Red Cross parcels. Prisoners who had access to the Japanese quarters told me of seeing cheese, cigarettes and other articles from Red Cross parcels on the tables. They further stated that Nakamura had taken about twenty parcels for this occasion. ~~W.D.~~

SEAL:
(NOT LEGIBLE)

10. Sendai I was about six to eight hours from Camp 3 (d). We were near the Village of Yumoto - about one mile away. The nearest town of any size was Omahama. The Commandant was Lieut Chizuki. He was fair sized, wore glasses, peaked faced, about twenty-five years old, 5'9" in height and weighed about 160 lbs. He appeared to leave the running of the Camp to "The Frog" and other members of his staff.

11. "The Frog", I think, was the Quarter Master. He was a very large man, broad shouldered, did not wear glasses, clean shaven, weighing about 175 lbs., 5'10" in height and around thirty years of age. I believe his name was Tsuda. I heard of him beating Cpl. Henderson, although I was not present at the time.

12. ~~W.D.~~ One morning in May, about the 25th of May, 1945, I had finished work at the mine, I came off the night shift about 5.30 a.m., a Rifleman by the name of Boudreau was standing ~~to~~ attention in an office where we checked in and out. This office was underground. Boudreau was getting beaten by a Japanese with his closed fists. Boudreau told me that the Bulldog had been beating him up but that he must have got tired and turned him (Boudreau) over to the other Jap. I asked Boudreau the cause. He explained that he had been in for a bath and as he walked on the platform alongside the bath one of the boards came up and hit a Jap by the name of Gypsy. He, Gypsy, turned on Boudreau and hit him across the face with a wet cloth and then ran him into the office where he turned him over to the Bulldog. He was then ordered to go and dress. I went out and had a bath. When I returned to the office the crew were reporting back. Bulldog ordered everyone to hurry and fall in line. He had Boudreau step out in front. He then asked for an interpreter. I realized that Boudreau was going to get another beating so I stepped forward and volunteered to interpret. I told him so and he informed us that Boudreau had committed a serious offence and that he was going to be punished for it. I told him that we had been informed by Lieut. Wamori that only soldiers could punish us as we were soldiers ourselves. At this he flew into a rage, and attacked me. The Gypsy was standing by and he joined in. I fought back and wrestled with them until I realized the futility of the whole affair. When I quit he ordered me to stand at attention in the centre of the room. The Gypsy was ordered away. Then for about fifteen minutes the Bulldog beat me with his fists and my belt, which he had taken off. My teeth were loosened. I fell backwards over a table there. He then picked me up, twirled me around a few times and threw me onto the stone floor, where he proceeded to kick me. He stopped for a few minutes while he phoned to the upstairs office, and then he ordered me to stand ~~W.D.~~

/s/ J. Kitt

/s/ F J Killeen

WMB
~~up again at attention and the beating started again.~~
I must have been beaten for about forty minutes. The superintendent came up and gave us a talk about our duty to the foremen - that we should never strike them. We marched back to Camp and I went back to work on the night shift that night. *WMB*

WMB
13. ~~There were other beatings at the mine but they occurred on shifts other than those on which I worked.~~ *WMB*

14. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the city of)
Winnipeg in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 7th day of)
February, 1946, consisting of)/s/ John Kitt.....
three pages each signed by the) (Pte. John KITT, H. 77648, Winnipeg
Deponent.) Grenadiers, C.A.)

SEAL: (NOT LEGIBLE)

/s/ F. J. Killeen
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Edwin F. Svare
EDWIN F. SVARE
1st Lt., Inf.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Inf.

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba,
To wit:

) In the matter of Personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the deposition
) of No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George
) MARSH, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., tak
) before Major W.H. August, District
) Headquarters, Military District No. 1
)

I, No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George MARSH,
of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba
a sergeant in His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath
and say:

I am No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George Marsh,
of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all
times pertinent hereto on the strength of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 19th day of December, 1941, at Hong Kong
Jardines Lookout position, under Lieutenant Birkett,
I was wounded. The Japanese troops, I do not know
the regiment, stormed the position, which was a
platoon position at the top of the hill and overran
it. All who were living or wounded, showing signs
of life, were bayoneted. The Japanese thought I was
dead and left me alone. When I came to that night
I tried to crawl back to our own lines but was taken
prisoner by a Japanese patrol. They took me to a
sort of Headquarters. I do not know the name of
the Japanese regiment concerned at this time. The
Japanese at this Headquarters were red of eye,
frothing at the mouth and the soldiers seemed to be
out of control. I was of the opinion they were under
the influence of some sort of dope at the time.
Many prisoners were being brought in from the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, Hong Kong Volunteers, two
British regiments and Indian troops. The prisoners,
the sick and the wounded prisoners as well as those
who were physically fit, were herded into a kitchen
or mess hall, which was being shelled by our own
trench mortars. Most of the boys were wounded and
were crying for water. This was refused by the
Japanese. The place was so crowded there was no
place to lie down and in fact some of the wounded
were stood on. I was lying on a dead Canadian
and beneath him was a living Chinaman who was trying
to get up. I tried to help him get up but the crush
was so great it was impossible to do so. Shortly
after this two trench mortar shells hit the building
killing a third of the prisoners in this building
and started a panic. Those who could tried to get
out at the door and these were bayoneted to death
by the Japanese sentries. This was on the 20th day
of December, 1941, and I cannot recollect the names
of any of the individuals who actually took part in
the bayoneting or who were in charge of the building
nor do I know any of the Japanese regiments concerned.
I heard it rumoured later that the Japanese troops
in charge of this building at the time were Formosan

/s/ TG Marsh

/s/ F J Killeen

SEAL:

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 18

WSP
No attempt was made to help the sick and wounded nor to take any of the prisoners out of our own fire. We were kept there until the Japanese had driven our own lines back beyond range. This place where we were held was near the Canadian Headquarters and we had been sent up there to relieve Brigade which had been cut off. It was Wan Ni Chang Camp.

I was semi-conscious at the time, coming to and passing out periodically, and I don't know how long we were kept in this building but I believe six or seven hours. Everybody who could walk was ordered out in the evening around six o'clock and our hands were bound very tightly behind us with wire. The binding on my hands was so tight that they stopped all circulation. I was in a party of seven and we were marched to the edge of a cliff where the Japanese soldiers set up a machine gun and prepared to execute us on the spot. Before the order to fire was given a Japanese officer came up and ordered the Japanese soldiers to take us further down the road. We were taken further down the road and a platoon of Japanese soldiers was called down out of the hills. They came down, fixing their bayonets as they came, and lined us up against the wall, going through the motions and leading us to believe they were going to bayonet us. At this point another Japanese officer or NCO, I am not sure which, came along and ordered them to take us further down the road and we went some distance on when we joined some other prisoners. We formed a column and we started on a march down towards the harbor. All of the prisoners in this column had their hands bound tightly behind their backs. We were bound together in addition in groups of seven, which made it very hard to walk and we couldn't support the wounded. An Englishman behind me, who was wounded, said he couldn't make it, fell out and dropped. The Japanese cut him loose and took him into a ditch in the road and I saw them bayonet him to death. This is the only actual killing that I saw at that time, although I was advised later on by some of the prisoners in the column of many other instances where wounded, having to fall out, were bayoneted to death and I personally saw several bodies lying at the side of the road bayoneted to death which we passed.

We were finally marched down to the harbor. This was a seven or eight mile march, uphill and downhill. There was no food nor water during the march. A lot of the men were badly wounded. I personally had been shot through the head, the bullet entering in front of my right ear and came out just in front of my left ear. I had a bullet through my right leg and a broken arm.

The prisoners who had been unable to walk had been left in this kitchen that we had first been confined in. I know two of our Officers, brothers by the name of Mitchell, were left there. Neither I nor anyone else I know of heard of or saw them after that and I am of the belief that they were bayoneted to death along with all of the others who remained there.

/s/ TC Marsh

/s/ F. J. Killeen

SEAL:

WSP

At the end of the march we arrived at what had originally been a civilian internement camp which had been shelled and was badly wrecked. The building I was put in had the centre out of the hut. There we were cut loose by prisoners of war already there. There was nothing to lie on but the cement floor and I was in such an exhausted condition that I immediately went to sleep and I do not know much of what happened at this camp. I have been informed and I believe that during the night I was at this camp civilian women were raped by the Japanese. A British Officer tried to stop it and was killed by the Japanese. I do not know the name of the Commandant of this camp or any of the members of the Japanese guard but it was looked after by a combatant unit of the Japanese army. At this camp one bucket (approximately five gallons) of rice was given to the hut as food. This was all the food or drink I saw excepting some water that was obtained by the men from outside and it looked like drainage water.

At the harbor we were crowded into barges for the purpose of being taken to the mainland. They jammed us on the barges so thickly that we couldn't lie the wounded down and had to prop them up. At this time some of the wounded who had made it that far had to be carried. While going from Hong Kong to the mainland our own artillery opened up and the barge next to the one I was in was blown up. Prior to getting on these barges they had come from the mainland to the island loaded with ammunition and the British Indian troops, who were prisoners of the Japanese, were forced to unload the ammunition, and I saw several of these Indian troops struck and knocked down by the Japanese while they were working at this job.

On arriving on the mainland we were sitting at the side of the road and a high-ranking Japanese officer, about fifty years of age, very fat, approximately 5'2" in height, wearing a great many ribbons, dressed in Japanese officers' boots, carrying a sword and wearing pouches, and with bright tabs on his collar, walked up and down the line. He stopped and asked me why I had come over to fight the Japanese. I told him that we were only defending our Empire and he thereupon hit me with his hand or fist and knocked me over. I was weak at the time.

We were marched to Ste. Therese Convent where we were given medical attention by a Japanese orderly and the nuns of the convent.

After a few hours in Ste. Therese Convent I was taken to Argyle Street Civilian Internement Camp and put in a hut with the wounded. The Japanese had field artillery set up in a field right next to the camp, shelling the island of Hong Kong. I had one blanket that the members of the convent had given me. A great many of the wounded had no blankets. There were some rice bags around which were used as blankets. The doctors were civilian doctors, Portuguese and British. They told us there were no medical supplies but they did the best they could without them. At this place we suffered from lack of medical supplies. Amputations were made without ether. The flies were thick and here a great many of the prisoners contracted dysentery and numbers of them died.

SEAL:

/s/ F.J. Killeen

/s/ TG Marsh

/s/ F.J.K.
/s/ TCH

SEB

828
There was a shortage of sanitary supplies and the place was infested with flies and everyone became lousy.

At Argyle Street many of the prisoners were tied up, beaten, left out in the elements, either rain, snow or cold, for petty offences, and were refused food and water. Many suffered from pneumonia and other illnesses by reason of their exposure. I do not know the names of the Japanese personnel connected with this Camp. This would be during the months of December, 1941, and January, February and March, 1942.

At the beginning of March, 1942, I was transferred to Sham Shu Po, where I was quartered in a cement barracks and forced to lie on a cement floor. The building had no windows and no doors. The doors and windows had been removed before we arrived. There were no washing accommodations. The only sanitary arrangements were what we made ourselves. I might state here that it was the usual practise for the prisoners to be beaten by the Japanese soldiers, who did that at every opportunity. I cannot give the names of any people who were actually beaten but I do not think there was a prisoner in the camp who was not beaten at some time. I was beaten myself over the head many times. The Japanese had the knack of hitting you with the open hand just underneath the jaw which would practically knock you out. They would call you to attention and then strike you. I do not know the name of the Commandant or any of the Japanese soldiers involved at that time.

Sometime around June, 1942, I was moved from there to North Point Camp, Camp H, Hong Kong. It was commanded by Lieutenant Watenaki. Here we had insufficient to eat and no medical supplies. There was general neglect at this camp. Beatings were common. There were some Japanese guards who did what they could for us, giving us cigarettes, but many others abused the prisoners. Here when we had a general inspection food supplies were brought in, vegetables were put in the kitchen, and after the inspection these supplies disappeared.

From here, on the 25th of September, 1942, I was returned to Sham Shu Po. I do not know the name of the camp there. Again there was insufficient food. Malnutrition was common. Deaths from dysentery and diphtheria were common in camp. There was something like seven a day dying from this trouble. Some of the boys had beriberi. Those who were seriously ill were put in what we called the agony hut. The only attention they got was from orderlies which we supplied from our men and medical supplies were not furnished by the Japanese. A great many of the men in this hut died from lack of treatment.

It was during my stay at this camp that I first met a Japanese who I later was told was the Kamloops Kid. He was about 5'8" high, weighed about 150 pounds, shaved head, slight stoop and had a peculiar manner of walking with a marked jerky step. I first met him when I was on a working party. He stopped and said to me "You guys will get what is coming to you now. They rode me in Canada and now I can kill you if I wish. Some time later he caught me stepping

/s/ TG Marsh

/s/ FJK.

/s/ TGH

/s/ F.J. Killeen

SEAL:

over a piece of barbed wire which he claimed was a part which I was not supposed to step over and he beat me with his fists at that time. Later on I was present at roll call when there was some trouble over the parade state and I saw him beat Captain Norris of the Grenadiers, knocking him to the ground and kicking him on the ground. Captain Norris was some days recovering. Also at the same time and place he beat up another Officer of the Royal Rifles, a major. The Camp Commandant, whose name I do not know, was present, saw the beatings and did nothing about it.

We left Sham Shu Po around the 19th of January, 1943, and arrived at Camp 3D, Kawasaki, Tokyo Area, about the 26th day of January, 1943. At this camp Alex Baraskowich, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was severely beaten by Baba, Shabata and Yamanaka, who were the camp staff guards. I did not see the actual beating but I saw Baraskowich afterwards and he told me about it. I would also like to mention here the interpreter who was there at the time, Quinanagi, who was nick-named Mushmouth. He was very helpful and kindly disposed towards the prisoners of war, helping us in many ways and he, at this time, intervened in the beating of Baraskowich and saved him further beating.

It was at this camp that we were working in the shipyards. When we would come in at night from the shipyards the guards would make up some story which so far as we could tell was usually a myth about breaches of discipline. The result invariably was that some prisoner was beaten over the head with the hand or fist and the whole party was forced to stand out at attention for anything from one to three hours. Some of the boys used to think that this was done mostly on wet nights but my own recollection is that it was a fairly regular procedure and that the nights did not matter much. We were forced to stand in the cold and a great many times in the wet. The result was that there was considerable sickness from these exposures, mostly pneumonia, and I think a great many deaths resulted from it. The man responsible for most of this type of incident was a Japanese by the name of Yamanaki, who I referred to before. Lieutenant Watanaki was Camp Commandant of this camp. I might add that when Lieutenant Watanaki was present very little of this type of incident happened but he was very seldom present and during his absence it was quite common.

It was also common in this camp for mass punishments for breaches of discipline of individuals. If anything was done wrong in ~~xxx~~ our hut the whole hut was forced to stand at attention at the foot of their beds without being allowed to put anything else on except what we had on in bed, which was sometimes very little. The weather was cold. There were stoves in the hut but they were not lit. On one occasion the ash tray in the hut had not been filled with water and they lined us up in the corridor in two ranks facing each other and we were forced to beat each other up. If any two men did not beat each other hard enough the guards came along and did it.

SEAL:

/s/ FJK

/s/ TGM

/s/ TG Harsh

/s/ FJK

/s/ TGM

/s/ F.J. Killen

WMA
FJK

Sub
The man responsible for this incident and others of the same kind was this Japanese called Baba, who acted as Orderly Officer in the camp. It was at this camp that a Brigade signaller called Allister, who had obtained a winter hat, wore it on parade with the flaps down. The guard named Yamanaka beat him over the head with his rifle, knocked him down, cutting his head and resulting in Allister's going to the hospital for ~~treatment~~. It was also at this camp that one of the prisoners, a French-Canadian of the Brigade signals, Lavroux, was forced to do push-ups over a shovel of hot coals which were pushed under his stomach. He was forced to do the push-ups until he fell exhausted on the hot coals. He rolled when he fell on them but they burned him some. This was done by a guard whose name I do not know but who was known as Moose Face and he held the job later taken over by Yamanaki. Moose Face was about 5'3", between 140 and 150 pounds, with a long upper lip. I do not remember any other characteristics. He would be approximately 40 years old. I am not sure. *Sub*

On the 13th of May, 1945, I was crowded into a train and taken up to Camp No. 1, Sendai Area. Here we were forced to work in the coal mines. At this camp we had insufficient food. We had a can of rice three times a day plus a bowl of soup which was made mostly out of greens. Here also the Red Cross parcels were broken up by the Japanese and the articles from them were issued to the men who did the best work in the mines according to the recommendation of the bosses. I was informed and believe that our officers protested against this, and were told that starting in the spring of 1945 the Japanese had taken over all Red Cross supplies and we would never get the Red Cross supplies unless they wanted to give it to us. *Sub*

I *Sub* not recollect anything further that I saw myself. I heard about a soldier by the name of Private McIntyre being beaten up by the Gypsy, his name I do not know, at the mines, *Sub* I also heard of Corporal Henderson being beaten up in the fields by a Japanese civilian called Tsuda. This Japanese called Tsuda, some time around the first or second week in June, 1945, beat me up with his hand or fist. I was a sergeant in charge of some men, having learned some Japanese at Kawasaki. He asked me if I understood Japanese. I said yes. He then spoke to me in Japanese but the Japanese used in this area was not the same as used at Kawasaki and I did not understand him. Because I did not answer him he brought me up to attention and beat me over the head.

Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied prisoners of war.

SWORN before me at the City)
of Winnipeg, in the Province)
of Manitoba, this 14th day of)
January-, 1946, consisting of)
6 pages each signed by the)
Deponent.)
/s/ F. J. Killeen)

/s/ TGMarsh
(H.6007, Sgt. T.G.Marsh)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

C A N A D A

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT: -

For the matter of Canadian
Prisoners of War in Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-29856, Sergeant Gordon Joseph
CONWAY, of the town of East-Angus, Province of
Quebec, 93 St. John Street, in said town, a non-
commissioned officer of the Canadian Army, make
oath and say: -

In civil life I was a hockey player
and worked in a paper mill off-season.

I was a member of the "B" Company,
R.R.C. I took part in the defence of Honk-Kong.
While fighting with my company on 22nd December, 1941,
I received a bullet in one of my hands and was taken
to St. Stephens Hospital where I remained until 27th
December, 1941. From there, I was moved to Bowen
Road Hospital where I remained until the end of May,
1942. Then, I was transferred to North Point, prison
camp.

The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment: North Point Camp - May 42 - Sept. 42
Sham Shui-Po - Sept 42- Jan. 43
3D Kawasaki - Jan. 43- May 45
Sendai No. 1 Camp - May 45- Aug. 45

SJB
(W) On the morning of December 25th, 1941,
Japs captured St. Stephens Hospital. I was guarded
then in a room of 45 or 50 personnel. All of them were
wounded. During the course of the day, the Japs would
come in from time to time beat up a few of the people
in the room and take two or three of the prisoners out,
usually those they took out never returned. All during
the day I heard screams and yells from people probably
in extreme agony. The following morning, I was sent out
on a fatigue party to burn and bury our own dead. *WMP*
SJB

/s/ Sgt. Conway
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

..... /2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 19

C A N A D A

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT: -

For the matter of Canadian
Prisoners of War in Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-29856, Sergeant Gordon Joseph
CONWAY, of the town of East-Angus, Province of
Quebec, 93 St. John Street, in said town, a non-
commissioned officer of the Canadian Army, make
oath and say: -

In civil life I was a hockey player
and worked in a paper mill off-season.

I was a member of the "B" Company,
R.R.C. I took part in the defence of Honk-Kong.
While fighting with my company on 22nd December, 1941,
I received a bullet in one of my hands and was taken
to St. Stephens Hospital where I remained until 27th
December, 1941. From there, I was moved to Bowen
Road Hospital where I remained until the end of May,
1942. Then, I was transferred to North Point, prison
camp.

The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment: North Point Camp - May 42 - Sept. 42
Sham Shui-Po - Sept 42- Jan. 43
3D Kawasaki - Jan. 43- May 45
Sendai No. 1 Camp - May 45- Aug. 45

SJB
On the morning of December 25th, 1941,
Japs captured St. Stephens Hospital. I was guarded
then in a room of 45 or 50 personnel. All of them were
wounded. During the course of the day, the Japs would
come in from time to time beat up a few of the people
in the room and take two or three of the prisoners out,
usually those they took out never returned. All during
the day I heard screams and yells from people probably
in extreme agony. The following morning, I was sent out
on a fatigue party to burn and bury our own dead. *imp*
SJB

/s/ Sgt. Conway
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

..... /2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 19

Our deads totaled about 70. Among them I noticed several of the people who the Japs had taken out of the room I was in. They were battered and bruised almost beyond recognition and apparently had been tortured to death. We were kept at this camp without any food until the 27th when I was moved to Bowen Road Hospital. I did not observe any brutality at Bowen Road Hospital or at the North Point Camp. I was not beaten myself at either of these places.

At Sham Shui Po Camp, I observed some of our officers badly beaten by the Japs personnel including major Atkinson and several others. The principal jap sadist who did most of the beating was Inaya also known as the "Kamploop Kid". As evidence has previously been given on this Jap, I will not describe him.

At Camp 3 D, I worked in the shipyards. I was beaten once there by "Pete the Tramp" also known as Ushida. Many of our fellow prisoners were badly and brutally beaten at this camp. The name of some of the chaps were Private Morrison, D., W.G.C., Private Zaharychuck, A., W.G.C., Staff-Sergeant West, E., Private Soroka, M., W.G.C., Private Boreshewich, A., W.G.C., and many others whose name I cannot recall. The Japs who performed these beatings on our prisoners were: Kondo, Ushida, Yamanaka, Kimara, Babba, Shabata, Amona, "Moese Face", "Squint Eye", Ino.

The guards used all manners of weapons but mostly their fists in beating our prisoners. Some of our troops required hospitalisation and medical attention as result of these beatings. The Officer Commanding this camp was lieutenant Wamori who knew that the guards were beating our personnel.

The next camp I went to, was Sendai #1 where I worked in the coal mines. This was the worst camp I was in. The working conditions were unbearable in that we worked in airless, long hours with practically no food. We were beaten at the slightest provocation. In these mines the prisoners would be required to work to the point of exhaustion and when they would be unable to stand on their feet any longer, the guards would proceed to beat them. In this camp I was beaten by a guard called Tsuda who is known as the "Frog". This guard was

/s/ Sgt. Conway. G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../3

the most brutal of all the guards I met. The guards used sticks, fists, clubs, coal mine tools and anything else they had handy. ~~Suzuki No. 1, Suzuki No. 11 (Glasses), "Black Prince", (Suzuki No. 111), "Red Eyes" (Sato), were other guards who participated in this beating.~~ *WJ*

DESCRIPTION

Sub
WJ
BABRA

Age about 28,
Height: 5'5" tall
Weight: 130 lbs; thin.
No glasses - no moustache.
Fair complexion -
Spoke no English.

INO

Age about 30
Height 5'7"
Weight 160 lbs - husky.
Dark complexion - black moustache.
No glasses.
Spoke no English.
He was a sergeant guard.

SATO

Age about 32
Height 5'7"
Weight 175 lbs - husky.
Not very dark. No glasses. No moustache.
Hard and tough. Very brutal.
Spoke no English.
He was in charge of the supplies at the camp.
He was a member of the camp staff.
He was an ex-navy n.c.o.

KIMURA

Also known as "Horse Face"
Age about 28
Height 5'11"
Weight 175 lbs.
Wore glasses. No moustache.
Light complexion. Had a big scar at the right side of the face.
Spoke no English.
He was a guard in the shipyards.

SHIBATA

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5'2"
Weight 120 lbs - husky.
No glasses - no moustache.
Spoke English.
Sneaking disposition - always looking for trouble - brutal in his conduct to prisoners. *WJ*
Sub

/s/ Sgt. Conway. G.
(Deponent)

14
/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../4

W
KENDO
JEB

First name: Kainichi
Age about 24
Height 5'10"
Weight 155 lbs.
Medium yellow skin.
No glasses -- no moustache
He came from a very good family. He was
good looking for a Jap.
He was an Army interpreter but did not
speak very good English.
This guard stole 2 cans of M & V from the
Red Cross stores and ate them in the pre-
sence of sergeant-major Thompson, REC.

"PETE THE TRAMP"

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5' - Short and stocky.
Weight, 130 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Very slovenly in appearance. Always need-
ing a shave, spasmodically brutally in
his treatment of prisoners. He also stole
two cans of M. & V. which he ate before the
prisoners.

YAMANAKA

Age about 30,
Height 5'3"
Weight 125 lbs.
Wore glasses.
Syphilitic- this man was in charge of the
kitchen for a year.
Spoke very little english.
Very brutal and mean to the prisoners.

"SQUINT EYE"

Age about 30
Height 4'7"
Weight 150 lbs.- stocky -
Spoke no English.
Black marketer.

KOBIASHI

Age about 45
Height 5'1"
Weight 110 lbs.
Civilian interpreter in camp 3D.
Member of the Harvard Club in Tokio.
Well educated. Very smartly dressed. Plen-
ty of money. Travelled in Europa and in
the United States. Silk merchant by trade.
He was deliberately ~~cruel~~ by design having
in mind his educated background.

/s/ Sgt. Conway. G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

"FROG"

also known as Tsuda.
Age about 30
Height 5'11" or 6'
Weight 190 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Spoke no English.
Walked like a frog.
Most brutal guy in the camp.

~~WLD
SFB~~ SUZUKI NO. 111
~~("Black Prince")~~

~~Age about 35
Height 5'1"
Weight 150 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Mean looking type - brutal to people in
the mine. He beat up several of the boys
in the mine.
He was a civilian foreman in the mine.~~

SUZUKI NO. 1

Age about 30
Weight 130 - husky
Height 5'2"
Camp staff.
No glasses - no moustache - spoke no
English.

SUZUKI NO. 11

Age about 23
Height 5'7"
Weight 130 lbs. Thin.
Wore thick glasses and slightly out of
his head -
Medium yellow skin. ~~WLD
SFB~~

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

/s/ Sgt. Conway. G.
(E-29856, Sgt. Gordon Joseph CONWAY)
Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A.

SWORN before me at HQ MD No 5,
Quebec, P.Q., the 24th day of
January, 1946, consisting of five
(5) pages each signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
J. ALFRED CROWE - Major,
A.J.A.G. M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

CANADA

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT:

AFFIDAVIT

IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
and Vicinity.

I. E/30632. Leo JOHNSON

residing at West Bathurst, in the Province of
New-Brunswick, a rifleman in the Canadian Army,
make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life, I am a truck driver.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong. On 25 December, 1941, the day of the surrender, I was in Stanley Fort. We remained there two days and then we marched to North Point.
- 3.- There was a lot of beatings in North Point by Japanese guards and Camp Interpreters. The worst of the gang was the Japanese Canadian born interpreter called "Vancouver" or "Kahloops Kid". I saw Major Young and Major Atkinson being beaten by him.
- 4.- In the Spring of 1942, we had to work on Kai-Tak Airport. I had to level the ground to make runways.
- 5.- The only group punishment I remember is when we all were forced to go out on parade ground on a certain rainy night when it was very cold. I cannot remember when this happened; it was in North Point. I remained on the parade ground from around 2300 hours until 0400 hours the next morning. It rained all the night and we only had our shirt and shorts on. I remember that some of our officers had their raincoat and they were forced to take it off. Many Japanese officers were there, but I cannot give their names or describe them. Their excuse for that was they thought some of our men sent to hospital had escaped.
- 6.- In September, 1942, I went to Sham Shui Po, where the same conditions prevailed, particularly with regard to beatings and work done on Kai-Tak Airport. I do not remember of any group punishment there.
- 7.- In January, 1943, I left Sham Shui Po for Japan, with the first draft on which Canadians were detailed. We were about 650 Canadians. Some of us were sent to other camps but I, with some 500 men, went to 3-D Camp in Yokohama. We sailed on the "TATUTA-MARU" and the living conditions on that boat were not too bad. We landed in Nagasaki some four days later.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe

Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

/s/ Leo Johnson

(Deponent)

.../2.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 20

Sub
and
8.- ~~We then went to Yokohama by train/ this~~
trip lasted about 22 hours. I must say that we were not badly treated during this whole trip.

9.- The quarters were in a good condition in 3-D Camp, but they were very cold; there was a stove in the hut, but we could not get any fuel.

10.- I cannot say who was the Japanese Camp Commandant; the first one we had until the beginning of 1945 was not too bad. The second was very tough and took pleasure in beating us without any reason.

11.- A part of my hut was used as Camp Hospital and Capt. Reid was our medical officer in charge. I was there five days on one occasion when I had throat fever and Captain Reid did not have the adequate medical supplies to give me.

12.- There were many beatings in the Camp done by Japanese guards but as these guards were changing every two weeks, it is impossible to say who was responsible for that.

13.- The worst beatings I noticed happened at the shipyard, where I was working. They were done by Japanese civilians in charge of the guards looking after us. His name was YAMANAKA. I was kicked once by him at lunch time because I was trying to get a bottle of hot water.

14.- Early in 1945, Pte. Baker, Royal Rifles of Canada, was beaten with a bayonet by that YAMANAKA because he had brought from the shipyard to the mess hall the stuff contained in an old cushion. Pte. Baker was hit in the legs with the back of Yamanaka's bayonet. He was beaten in front of the mess hall as I was going into the mess.

15.- I know that Pte. Le Breton was beaten quite a few times by Yamanaka, but I only saw him once being slapped by this Japanese.

16.- I also remember that in 1944, members of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were caught doing black market. They were S/Sgt. West, Rifleman Pattengale and another man, whose name I cannot remember. They were all badly beaten by the Camp Interpreter KONDO and by Yamanaka, with wooden shoes. I saw Pattengale when he *LM*
FE

/s/ Leo Johnson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

scb
WJ
came out from the guard room and he had the cuts in the face and his eyes were swollen up.

17.- During my stay in 3-D Camp, I had to work at the "NIPPON-KOKAN SHIPYARD", drilling holes in steel plates. We were building freighters; some of our men were working on gunboats, but I did not.

18.- The surroundings of the Camp were bombed regularly and everytime there was an air raid, we were ordered to leave the shipyard and go back to camp. None of our men got injured during these air raids, but bombs were falling all around us.

19.- There were air raid shelters in the shipyard, but we were not allowed to use them.

20.- There were many group punishments in 3-D; for instance, when S/Sgt. WEST was caught doing black market, we had to stay at attention for at least two hours.

21.- I also remember that in the winter time, in the beginning of 1944, we were forced to remain exposed to cold weather in the mess hall during about three hours because Rfn. LAPOINTE was blamed by the Japanese for having stolen some food from a Japanese civilian. The walls of the mess hall had no upper part and the roof was leaking; it was raining on that day and it was very cold. On that occasion, our rice and soup were placed in front of us at noon time, but we were not allowed to eat before 1500 hours in that afternoon. This was done by Yamanaka. *scb*

22.- *scb*
WJ
In June, 1945, I was sent to Sendai No. 1 by train; we were very crowded on the train; we were five or six men per seat and men were sitting in the aisles. We were about 200 Canadians on that draft. The trip lasted about twelve hours. *scb*

23.- Sendai No. 2 Camp is located in a mining district in the north of Japan.

24.- *scb*
WJ
The quarters in Sendai No. 1 were very dirty and we were very crowded. We had to sleep on the floor on straw mats. We had to make three meals on 600 grams of rice per day. The rice was of a very poor quality and beans were mixed with it. As an average, we had fish about once a week and we had meat on once occasion during my whole stay there. *scb*

/s/ Leo Johnson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

. /4.

25.- There were many bad beatings there administered by the Japanese Staff. One of the worst of the gang was a Japanese called "THE FROG"; he was in charge of the guard party. This Japanese looked like a frog: he was short, had a very big voice his hair was black, about 30 years old. I was beaten with a stick by him, in June, 1945, because I was out of stoja, walking in Camp. He hit me in the face with a stick.

26.- I also remember that in one occasion, Pte. Lyons from the Winnipeg Grenadiers was beaten in my presence by that Japanese "THE FROG", but I cannot give any other particulars.

27.- In that Camp, we had to work in the coal mine, about a quarter of a mile from our Camp. I had to do underground work on shifts of approximately ten hours. This work was very dangerous; it was very hot underground. On the 6th of June, 1945, while I was doing underground work, I had to lift trucks on the track, my left hand center finger got caught underneath the truck and was smashed. This happened around nine o'clock in the morning and I had to remain with the rest of the gang down at the mine until our work was over.

28.- I cannot say who was the Japanese in charge of our working party.

29.- On arrival in Camp, I went to Camp Hospital and on the 13th of July, 1945, a British medical officer decided it was necessary to cut my finger at the second joint. They had no anesthetic to give me.

30.- I do not remember of any collective punishment in that Camp.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Leo Johnson
(Leo JOHNSON) E/30632 Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 11th day of January, 1946,
consisting of four pages, each
signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

TRANSLATION
MB/CGa
1/2/46

DUPLICATE

ADMIN. 6

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A)

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)

TO WIT: -)

(IN THE MATTER OF CANADIAN
(PRISONERS OF WAR AT HONG-
(KONG AND VICINITY.

I. E-30421. Jules PROVENCHER

Domiciled at Richmond, Richmond County,
in the Province of Quebec, Rifleman in
the Canadian Army, being duly sworn,
state:-

1.- In civil life, I was working in a shoe
factory.

2.- I was a member of the Royal Rifles of
Canada and I have taken part in the defence
of Hong-Kong.

3.- On December 25th, 1941, at the time of
the surrender, I was near the Village of
Stanley with "A" Company. A couple of days
later, i.e. around December 27th, 1941, we
were ordered to proceed to North Point.
During my period of captivity, I have been
at the following camps:-

NORTH POINT	December 1941	September 1942
SHAM SHUI PO	September 1942	January 1943
3-D YOKOHAMA	January 1943	March 1945
SENDAI No. 1	March 1945	September 1945.

~~4.- During my stay at North Point, I have
had no knowledge of any individual ill-treatment.
The only collective punishment I remember, was
imposed on us around July or August 1942, a couple
of days after the escape of four members of
the 4th Canadian Armoured Brigade, Japanese guards acting~~

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 21

WJ
SAB on instructions from a Japanese officer who was second in command of the camp, ordered us to proceed to the parade ground around nine o'clock that evening when it was raining hard and it was cold. Everybody including the sick had to go out on the parade ground. Some of my fellow-prisoners took blankets with them to protect themselves against the rain but the Japanese guards forced them to take them off. We had put our shirts on and we remained out in the rain all night until five o'clock the next morning.

5.- Colonel Tokunaga, Lieutenant Wada who was the Camp Commandant, interpreter Kochi were present on that occasion and have been aware of what took place; they did nothing to protect us.

6.- I know that the next morning, several of the sick had to be taken to the Camp Hospital because such exposure to the rain had aggravated their condition. However, I do not remember the names of those soldiers.

7.- I also remember that at the same time, our rations were cut down by almost 50% as a punishment. The said reduction remained in effect until our transfer to Sham Shui Po.

8.- While at Sham Shui Po, I noticed that the Jap who ill-treated us the most and who seemed to take pleasure in beating us was the one whom we had nicknamed VANCOUVER KID. That man used to come every day either at the camp or at Kaitak Airport where we were working and would take pleasure in beating us with anything he could lay his hands on: belts, sticks, etc. I was beaten once by that Jap for no reason and so many of my fellow-prisoners had been beaten by him that I cannot remember their names.

9.- In January 1943, I left with the first contingent of Canadians for Japan. We were at least 650 Canadians and 500 of us had been sent to Camp 3-D Yokohama in the district of Kasowaki to work at the shipyard of the ~~YAMATO~~ ~~YAMATO~~ Company. WJ
SAB

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justic of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

10. ~~I was beaten at that camp and I~~
have been aware of several Japanese having also
beaten our men the Jap Yamanaka, among others,
who was taking us to work. Yamanaka was the
worst of all those who have ill-treated us.
There was also another guard named Amona, a
guard whom we had nicknamed HORSE FACE but whose
real name I do not know, a guard we used to call
MOOSE FACE, another guard we used to call THE SPITTER
and a guard named Shabata.

11.- Except for Yamanaka, Horse Face and
Moose Face who stayed at the camp, the other guards
came to get us in the morning at the camp to take
us to the shipyard; they supervised us while we
were at work and took us back to camp in the evening.

12.- Yamanaka, Horse Face and Moose Face
also came to the shipyard but they were living with
us in Camp 3-D.

13.- It is impossible for me to remember
the names of all the Canadians who have been beaten
by those guards but here are some whom I remember:

14.- I was beaten myself by Yamanaka on
the occasion of a morning parade in 1944 because
I had not reached the parade ground soon enough.
There was but one door by which we could get out
to reach the parade ground and we were 250 in
that hut. It was impossible for us to be all out
at the same time but this Jap did not want to
listen to reason.

15.- I also recall the Pte. G. Baker,
Royal Rifles of Canada, was beaten in the camp,
on the parade ground, by Yamanaka, but I cannot
say on what date. At that time, Yamanaka used
the bayonet he had in his hands and struck Baker
with the flat side of the bayonet.

16.- I also remember the case of Rfl.
Phil Le Breton who was beaten in the camp by
Yamanaka. I remember that Le Breton was beaten
for at least five minutes and that he was suffering
quite a lot after that.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

W.D. 17
S.B. I remember also the case of Pte. Murray of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who was beaten by the Jap Kondo who was acting as interpreter. This happened in the spring of 1944. I think, one evening on our return from work. I cannot recall what Kondo used to beat Murray but I know that this interpreter forced us to stay on parade to witness that ill-treatment.

18.- I remember that Kondo and Yamanaka beat S/Sgt. West, Pte. Pattingale and another member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers several times in 1943, I think. They have been beaten very often under the following circumstances: - in the morning, those soldiers were beaten at the camp and then taken to the shipyard where they would beat them again. They would then return them to camp, beat them again and so on for several days. Finally, S/Sgt. West was sent to the civil jail and Pattingale to the camp jail.

19.- I remember that on several occasions, guard Yamanaka and other guards, had us stay on parade in the evening, a few hours on our return to camp before allowing us to have our dinner. I cannot say why that was done. Every evening, the Japs had something to blame us for on the parade ground and rather often, they kept us quite a long time.

20.- During my stay at Camp 3-D, we have had two Commandants; one named Yamori, who was in charge when we arrived and who remained in charge until around January 1945; I have nothing special to say against Yamori; that one who succeeded him and whom we had nicknamed THE FRESH did not seem to pay any attention to us.

21.- In March 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1. It is at that camp that we suffered the worst ill-treatments because the work we had to do was very hard and the civilians in charge of the coal mine where we were employed, treated us like dogs. I remember, among others, the guard whom we call THE FROG and the civilian in charge of the mine whose name was Suzuki.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

22.- At Sendai Camp, in March shortly after our arrival, the Jap nicknamed THE FROG, beat me with a stick all over the body. We were on the parade ground on that occasion and THE FROG called us by numbers. I did not hear when he called me and he came to beat me because I did not answer.

~~23.- I also remember that Pte. Elanigan, Royal Rifles of Canada, residing in New-Brunswick, was beaten in the coal mine where we were working by a civilian named Suzuki. He was kicked and beaten with a stick. We had to work in the mine underground which work consisted in loading coal in cars, blowing up coal with dynamite, etc. We had to work about eight hours per day. The work went on 24 hours per day, we were divided into 8-hour shifts and each week we changed shifts, so we had to work both day and night shifts.~~

24.- This mine was located around ten to fifteen minutes' distance from Sendai Camp.

~~25.- The only collective punishment I remember at Sendai was imposed in the camp during July 1945 by the Camp Commandant whose name was Chizawa, I think. He had us do without any dinner because the Englishmen who were with us had stolen something.~~

26.- While at Camp 3-D Yokohama, I have seen the Japanese called Yamanaka and Moose Face in possession of Red Cross food parcels. I was on the parade ground that day and I saw those two Japanese walking to the hut used as a store not far from the parade ground and took Red Cross food meant for us. On certain occasions, that was done in the presence of the Commandant whom we nicknamed THE FROG but he said nothing.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

27.- When I was at Sendai Camp, I saw the Jap called THE FROG and several other guards whose names I do not know, go into the hut that was used to store the Red Cross parcels and take food there was at that place. That food was meant to be distributed to us but we never got it.

28.- ~~It is at Sendai Camp that the Camp Commandant would distribute Red Cross food as prizes to those who were to be working the hardest. As far as I know, there have been but no distribution of Red Cross goods at Sendai.~~

29.- Here is a description of the Japanese whom I have referred to in my testimony:-

<u>KOCHI</u>	Age	-	about 40 years
	Height	-	about 5' 8"
	Weight	-	about 145 pounds, wore glasses and was lame in the left foot, I think, Spoke English very well.
<u>VANCOUVER KID</u>	Age	-	about 30 years
	Height	-	5' 8"
	Weight	-	about 165 pounds.
<u>YAMANAKA</u>	Age	-	27 years
	Height	-	about 5' 6"
	Weight	-	about 135 pounds, wore very thick glasses, had gold teeth.
<u>AMONA</u>	Age	-	about 25 years
	Height	-	5' 3"
	Weight	-	about 140 pounds
<u>KONDO</u>	Age	-	about 25 years
	Height	-	5' 8"
	Weight	-	about 165 pounds, spoke good English and French fairly well.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

~~WLD
 SFB
 HORSE FACE Age - about 30 years
 Height - 5' 8"
 Weight - about 150 pounds
 wore glasses.~~

MOOSE FACE Age - about 27 years
 Height - 5' 2"
 Weight - about 145 pounds.

THE SPITTER Age - about 24 years
 Height - 5' 2"
 Weight - about 120 pounds,
 had protruding lips
 and always seemed as if he
 wanted to spit.

SHARATA Age - about 24, 25 years
 Height - 5'
 Weight - about 125 pounds,
 spoke English a little.

THE FRESH Age - about 40 years
 Weight - 5' 2"
 Height - about 165 pounds
 held the rank of Lieut,
 Seemed to have rather
 good education and was
 boasting all the time;
 spoke English fluently
 and during a parade, he
 told us that we were all
 going to get killed in
 Japan.

THE FROG Age - about 30 years
 Height - 5' 4"
 Weight - about 150 pounds.

~~WLD
 SFB
 SUZUKI Age - about 35 years
 Height - 5' 6"
 Weight - about 145 pounds. Was a
 good-looking Japanese
 with a stern look and as a
 matter of fact, he was
 quite stern.~~

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
 Justice of the peace in and
 for the District of Quebec.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

(SGD) Jules Provencher
(E-30421, Rfn. Jules
Provencher),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

THIS DOCUMENT made up of eight
pages, each of them signed by
the Deponent, has been sworn to
before me at Quebec, P.Q., this
22nd day of January, 1946.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe
(J.-Alfred CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Edwin F. Svare

EDWIN F. SVARE
1st. Lt. Inf.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY. I reside at 646 McDermot Avenue, Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. In civil life I was a Construction worker. I was a member of "A" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was in Wanchi Gap, Hong Kong, at the time of the capitulation on the 25th December, 1941. I was taken to Sham Shui Po where I stayed for a month before being sent to North Point Camp. I was at North Point Camp from February 1st, 1942, till September, 1942, when I was moved back to Sham Shui Po. I left there on the 19th of January, 1943, and was sent to 3D, Kawasaki. I stayed there until approximately May 1st, 1945, when I was sent to Sendai Number 1, where I remained until liberated in August, 1945.

~~3. I was one of fifteen medical orderlies who was beaten by Captain Dr. Saito of Sham Shui Po Camp. Our officer, Major Crawford, RCAMC, was also beaten at the same time. The reason for these beatings was the high death rate due to the diphtheria epidemic, a situation over which we had no control due to lack of medical supplies and proper facilities to care for the patients. All of us were lined up including the officer, and each given one good wallop by Captain Saito or his assistants. This incident was more ridiculous than brutal.~~

/s/E W Query.

/s/C.H. Johnson

(Seal)
CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

4. At 3D I received quite a few beatings. The persons who beat me were Kondo, the interpreter; "Fete the Tramp", Ushida; Shabata; Babba; and Sergeant Ino. The worst beating I got was from Kondo. I was caught gambling with some other soldiers and placed in the Guard Room where I was beaten with fists, rubber shoes, for about fifteen minutes. The other beatings I received from these other guards were along the same pattern as this, generally for minor infractions of the rules. On occasions medical aid would be necessary after a beating although I never was hospitalized for any of the beatings I received, unlike some of my fellow prisoners. The usual weapons used in beatings were belts, tools, rifle butts, swords, sticks, or anything else they had handy.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 22

Deposition of: H-40372, Private Edward William QUERY

5. ~~On the day we were taken from work S/ Sgt West, CDO, was on the Parade Square surrounded by several Japs including Kondo, Shabata and Ushida. After we all had assembled he was brutally beaten and kicked until he was in such a condition as to require medical attention. This beating lasted for about ten or fifteen minutes. In all told five or six Japs participated. Private Morrison, D., of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., was also badly beaten in my presence by a Corporal of the Guard whose name I do not know. This beating consisted of slapping until he was knocked down and then beaten with a rifle butt and kicked while on the ground. This Jap Corporal was about 6' 1" tall, wore glasses. He was thin, spoke no English, slovenly in appearance, weight 150 to 160 lbs, age 35, fair skin, no scars. He was Corporal of the Guard in the Camp.~~

6. At Sandi Camp I was beaten three or four times. I saw one of my fellow prisoners beaten at this camp, a soldier by the name of Pte Petch, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A. The beatings that I recieved were from guards whose names I do not know, although Tzudo, known as "the frog", was one of them, and another Jap whose name I do not remember. ~~This Jap is also the one who beat Pte Petch.~~ The worst beating I got was from Tzudo. It consisted of slapping, punching and being beaten with a stick or club for a period of about five minutes. ~~The other beatings I received in this camp were very much the same but unfortunately I cannot remember the names of the other Japs involved. Pte Petch was kicked in the testicles and when he fell down to the ground he was stoned with coal. He needed hospitalization after the Japs got through with him. This Jap was about 5' 3", spoke no English, and was very clean cut. He has a bad scar on his right hand. He was a civilian guard in the mines.~~

s/E W Query

s/C.H. Johnson

(Seal)
CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

DESCRIPTIONS

~~Sergeant Doctor Saito 5' 11", chunky, real fat around the waist, wore glasses, clean shaven, inclined to be thin faced, synthetic gold fillings in teeth.~~

~~Kondo 5' 6", 150 lbs, medium build, clean shaven, thick-lipped, two gold fillings upper front teeth. Spoke English very haltingly.~~

~~Ushida 5' 1" or 5' 2", 140 lbs, well built for his size, wore glasses, not clean shaven, very sloppy in appearance. At the present time he is a Sergeant Major; he was then a Sergeant. Spoke very good English, by faith an RC, usually carried a testament with him. Fairly good teeth, no apparent fillings.~~

~~Shabata 5' 2", 135 to 140 lbs, poor physical appearance for a man his weight, clean shaven, ugly looking face, perpetual sneer, fillings in teeth.~~

~~Bakba 5' 7", 140 lbs, very thin, clean shaven, Pleasant looking Jap, had good appearance. Teeth good, no apparent fillings.~~

~~Ino 5' 6", 165 lbs, very well built, physical instructor. Clean shaven, fairly good looking. Had perpetual sneer.~~

Deposition of: H-20872, Private Edward William QUENY

Tzudo 6' 1", 180 lbs, fairly well built, athletic type, very husky in appearance, clean shaven, fillings in teeth.

SWORN before me at the City)
of Winnipeg in the Province)
of Manitoba, this 19th day of)
February, 1946, consisting)
of three pages, each signed)
by the Deponent.)

/s/ E.W. Query.....
(H-20872, Pte E. W. QUERY)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

(Seal)
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ CH. Johnson.....
(A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Manitoba).

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT:-

Prisoners of War in Hong-Kong and Vicinity.

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-29806, Company Sergeant-Major
John B. THOMSON, residing in the City of Quebec,
Province of Quebec, 40 de Salaberry Street, in
said town, a Warrant Officer of the Canadian Army
make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked for Price Brothers Limited.

I was a member of the Bn. H.Q. Staff
Royal Rifles of Canada and I was a member of the Garrison at Stanley Fort when it was surrendered on 25th December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my imprisonment:

North Point Camp	-	December 1941	-	September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp	-	September 1942	-	January 1943.
3D Kawasaki	-	January 1943	-	May 1945.
Sendai No. 1	-	May 1945	-	August 1945.

At Sham Shui Po Camp I observed some of our officers badly beaten by the Japs personnel including Major Atkinson. The principal Jap sadist who did most of the beating was Inoya also known as the "Kamploop Kid". As evidence has previously been given on this Jap, I will not describe him.

At Camp 3D, I worked in the shipyards. I was beaten once there by Yamanaka. Many of our fellow prisoners were badly and brutally beaten at this camp. The name of some of the chaps were Pte. Morrison, D., WGC, Pte. Zaharychuck, A., WGC, Staff-Sergeant West, E., Pte. Soroka, M., WGC, Pte. Boreshewich, A., WGC. and many others whose name I cannot recall. The Japs who performed these beatings on our prisoners were: Kondo, Ushida, Yamanaka, Kimara, Babba, Shabeta, Amone, "Moose Face", "Squint Eye", Ino.

/s/ J.B. Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 23

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

Prisoners of War in Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.

TO WIT:-

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-29806, Company Sergeant-Major
John B. THOMSON, residing in the City of Quebec,
Province of Quebec, 40 de Salaberry Street, in
said town, a Warrant Officer of the Canadian Army
make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked for Price Bro-
thers Limited.

I was a member of the Bn. H.Q. Staff
Royal Rifles of Canada and I was a member of the Gar-
rison at Stanley Fort when it was surrendered on 25th
December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment:

North Point Camp - December 1941 - September 1942..
Sham Shi Po Camp - September 1942- January 1943..
3D Kewasaki - January 1943 -May 1945..
Sendai No. 1 - May 1945 -August 1945..

SB *WJ* At Sham Shui Po Camp I observed some
of our officers badly beaten by the Japs personnel in-
cluding Major Atkinson. The principal Jap sadist who
did most of the beating was Inoya also known as the
"Kamploop Kid". As evidence has previously been given
on this Jap, I will not describe him.

At Camp 3D, I worked in the shipyards..
I was beaten once there by Yamanaka. Many of our fellow
prisoners were badly and brutally beaten at this camp.
The name of some of the chaps were Pte. Morrison, D., WGC,
Pte. Zaharychuck, A., WGC, Staff-Sergeant West, E., Pte.
Soroka, M., WGC, Pte. Boreshewich, A., WGC. and many o-
thers whose name I cannot recall. The Japs who perform-
ed these beatings on our prisoners were: Kondo, Ushida,
Yamanaka, Kimara, Babba, Shabata, Amone, "Moose Faco",
"Squint Eye", Ino. *WJ*
SB

/s/ J.B. Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 23

8472 ^{by} The guards used all manners ^{sorts} /s/ JAC
of weapons but ~~mostly~~ their fists in beating
our prisoners. Some of our troops required hos-
pitalisation and medical attention as result of
these beatings. The officer commanding this camp
was lieutenant W-mori who knew that the guards
were beating our personnel. ^{LM}

The next camp I went to was
Sendai No. 1 where I worked in the coal mines.
This was the worst camp I was in. The working
conditions were unbearable in that we worked
in airless shafts long hours with practically
no food. We were beaten at the slightest pro-
vocation. In these mines the prisoners would
be required to work to the point of exhaustion
and when they would be unable to stand on their
feet any longer, the guards would proceed to
beat them. In this camp I was beaten by a guard
called Tsuda who is known as the "Frog" and also
I was beaten by Suzuki No. 2. These guards were
the most brutal of all the guards I met. The
guards used sticks, fists, clubs, coal mine tools
and anything else they had handy. Suzuki No. 1
Suzuki No. 11 (Glasses), "Black Prince" (Suzuki
No. 111), "Red Eyes" (Satu), were other guards
who participated in this beating.

DESCRIPTION

^{LM}
BABBA (IKEDA)

Age about 28.
Height 5'5" tall
Weight 130 lbs - Thin.
No glasses - no moustache.
Fair complexion -
Spoke no English.

INO

Age about 30
Height 5'7"
Weight 160 lbs - husky
Dark complexion - black moustache.
No glasses.
Spoke no English.
He was a sergeant Guard.

SATO

Age about 32
Height 5'7"
Weight 175 lbs - husky
Not very dark - no glasses - no mous-
che.
Hard and tough - very brutal.
He was i/c of the supplies at the camp.
He was an ex-navy n.c.o. ^{LM}

/s/ J.B. Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../3

SEE
WJ
KIMURA

Also known as "Horse Face"
Age about 28
Height 5'11"
Weight 175 lbs.
Wore glasses - no moustache.
Light complexion. Had a big scar at the
right side of the face.
Spoke no English.
He was a guard in the shipyard.

SHIBETA

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5'2"
Weight 120 lbs - husky -
No glasses - no moustache.
Spoke English.
Sneaking disposition - always looking for
trouble - brutal in his conduct to prisoners.

KONDO

First name: Kainichi
Age about 24
Height 5'10"
Weight 155 lbs.
Medium yellow skin.
No glasses - no moustache.
He came from a very good family. He was
good looking for a Jap.
He was an Army interpreter but did not speak
very good English.
This guard stole two cans of M. & V. from
the Red Cross Stores and ate them in the
presence.

"PETE THE TRAMP"?

Age about 28 or 29.
Height 5' - short and stocky.
Weight 130 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Very slovenly in appearance - always needed
a shave - spasmodically brutally in his
treatments of prisoners. He also stole two
cans of M. & V. which he ate before the
prisoners.

TAMANAKA

Age about 30
Height 5'3"
Weight 125 lbs
Wore glasses.
Syphilitic - this man was in charge of the
kitchen for a year.
Spoke very little English.
Very brutal and mean to the prisoners. *WJ*
SEB

/s/ J.B. Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../4

W. SQUINT EYE

Age about 30,
Height 4'7"
Weight 150 lbs - stocky -
Spoke no English.
Black marketer.

KOBIASHI

Age about 45
Height 5'1"
Weight 110 lbs
Civilian interpreter in camp 3 D
Member of the Harvard Club in Tokio.
Well educated. Very smartly dressed.
Plenty of money. Travelled in Europe
and in the United States. Silk mer-
chant by trade. He was deliberately
cruel by design having in mind his
educated background.

FROG

Also known as Tsuda.
Age about 30
Height 5'11" or 6'
Weight 190 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Spoke no English.
Walked like a frog.
Most brutal guy in the camp.

SUZUKI NO. 111

Also known as "Black Prince"
Age about 35
Height 5'1"
Weight 150 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Mean looking type - brutal to people
in the mine. He beat up several of the
boys in the mine.
He was a civilian foreman in the mine.

SUZUKI NO. 1

Age about 30
Weight 130 - husky
Height 5'2"
Camp Steff.
No glasses - no moustache - spoke no
English.

SUZUKI NO. 11

Age about 23
Height 5'7"
Weight 130 lbs - Thin.
Wore thick glasses and slightly out of
his head. Medium yellow skin.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

/s/ J.B. Thomson

(E-29806 -CSM THOMSON, J.B.)

Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at HQ MD No 5
Quebec, Que., the 24th day of
January 1945, consisting of four
(4) pages each signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe

J.A. CROWE - Major.

A.J.A.G. M.D.No. 5.

Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES, and
IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF P.O.s.

AFFIDAVIT.

CHARLES
I, DONALD/STEWART, Captain, 55934, 4th Battalion Royal
Norfolk Regiment, now discharged, with permanent home address
at The Grange, New Buckenham, Norwich, aged 38 years, make
Oath and say as follows :-

(SENDAI)

Whilst a prisoner of war at Sendai 3B Camp, Japan, a
certain incident occurred of which I should like to give
evidence against a Japanese civilian guard by the name of
Tsuda.

This private soldier was considered throughout our camp
(which consisted of 600 English, American, Canadian and Dutch
troops) as a really brutal man. One afternoon in January, 1945
Tsuda ordered me to clean out some drains. Whilst I was going
off to collect a tool for this purpose he called me back and
told me that I must carry out the work with my hands. I stood
to attention and hesitated to carry out this order. He
straight away ordered me to kneel down over the drain. He
then pushed my head into the filth, and I had no other
alternative than to carry out his previous order with my hands.

After this happened I reported the incident to the
Japanese Camp Commandant, but I heard nothing more about the
matter.

(Signed) /S/ D. C. Stewart

TAKEN AND SWORN BEFORE ME THIS TWENTY-NINTH DAY OF
APRIL, 1946.

/S/ Hy Elkins

Justice of the Peace for
The County of Norfolk.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY
Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
M.J., Inf.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
4214

CAPTAIN DONALD CHARLES STEWARD, Royal Norfolk Regiment, (Home address-
The Grange, New Buckenham, Norfolk, states.-

I was a prisoner of war in Camp No. 3 B in Sendai. I was not
in Camp No. 1 B. My head was pushed down into an open drain so
that my face almost touched the matter in the drain. I would not
like to say that any of this matter touched my face. The whole
thing was a gesture. The drain contained liquid refuse from the
Camp hutment and did not contain human excrement.

/s/ Donald Charles Steward (Capt).

The above statement was signed in my presence on this seventeenth
day of June, nineteen hundred and fortysix years.

/s/ John Gillius

One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for the County of Inverness.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 25

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES, and
IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF P.O.W.

AFFIDAVIT.

I, DONALD CHARLES STEWARD, Captain, 55934, 4th. Battalion
Royal Norfolk Regiment, now discharged, with permanent home
address at The Grange, New Buckenham, Norwich, aged 38 years,
make Oath and say as follows :-

" The Camp in which I was prisoner of war
was near YUMOTO and two miles from ONAHAMA.
No one witnessed my happenings at the Camp."

(Signed) /s/ D.C. Steward Capt.

TAKEN and sworn before me.

/s/ W H Shiddleton

Justice of the Peace for the County
of Norfolk.

5th. July, 1946.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

m.26

JAPANESE PRISONER OF WAR INFORMATION BUREAU

ATIS LANGUAGE DETACHMENT

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that the official records of the Japanese Prisoner of War Information Bureau indicate that STEWARD, Donald Charles, British Army Captain, 55934, 4th Bn Royal Norfolk Regiment, born Aug 14 1907, captured 15 Feb 1942, place of origin - "The Grange", New Buckenham, Norfolk, England, was interned in the following Prisoner of War Camps:

- 5 Nov. 1942 - interned in Thailand POW Camp No. 4 Branch Camp.
- 4 July 1944 - departed Singapore for transfer to Japanese Home Islands.
- 13 Aug 1944 - interned in Tokyo POW Camp No. 4 Dispatched Camp (JOBAN TANKO), Yumoto-machi, Iwaki-gun, Fukushima-ken.
- 14 April 1945 - the jurisdictional control of Tokyo POW Camp was transferred to Sendai POW Camp, no movement of location or of POWs being involved. Tokyo POW Camp No. 4 Dispatched Camp (JOBAN TANKO) was thenceforth known as Sendai POW Camp No. 1 Branch Camp (JOBAN TANKO) Yumoto-machi, Iwaki-gun, Fukushima-ken.

18 November 1946

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 27

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

John R. Pritchard
JOHN R. PRITCHARD
Capt. Inf.

/s/ Henry T. Omachi
/t/ HENRY T. OMACHI
2nd Lt., Inf
AG CASUALTY CLEARANCE BR.
Japanese Prisoner of War
Information Bureau

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
RESTRICTED

Classification changed from
"CONFIDENTIAL" to "RESTRICTED"
by order of the Secretary of War—
By /s/ T.R.C. King, Major, Inf.
9SC-WC-2906

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

City and County of San Francisco:

CHARLES R. FINN, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am a citizen of the United States, residing at 1439 Mercer Avenue, San Jose, California, and am presently on active duty with the United States Navy, holding the rank of Lieutenant Commander. On 6 May 1942, I was serving at the Naval Re-Station, Fort Mills Corregidor, Philippine Islands, when Corregidor fell and I was captured by the Japanese. I was held prisoner at Cabanatuan and at Lupa, in Benguet Province, until, in January 1943, I was taken to Japan, apparently for the purpose of extensive interrogation regarding communications, which never took place. Instead, I was put in a camp in Yokohama with 500 Canadian prisoners and remained there until May 1945. On 12 May 1945 I was transferred with 199 Canadian prisoners to Camp 1-B, Yumato, Sendai Area, Japan.

After my arrival at that camp, Captain Thornton of the British Service Corps, senior British officer at the camp, told me something of the circumstances of the death of a Corporal J. Scott, a British prisoner, which had taken place several months earlier, apparently about 30 January 1945. My information is that Scott was brought into the sick bay in a state of collapse from malnutrition, to be examined by the prisoner Medical Officer, ^{CAPTAIN ERIC BARLETT, B.A.} ~~whose name I do not recall~~, in the presence of the Japanese Medical corpsman. Koju Tsuda came in, leaped upon Scott, struck him repeatedly until he fell down, then kicked him. Half an hour later, Scott died. Corporal Milford L. Bennett, 1348 East Devonshire Avenue, Phoenix, Arizona, a United States Army Medical corpsman, was the only other American in camp during my imprisonment and was there in January 1945, I believe. He probably was present when Scott was killed.

Koju Tsuda was a civilian employed in some capacity in the camp. He wore a uniform without any military insignia displayed. I believe the title applied to him by the Japanese was "Ganzoku." He served as a supervisor of work projects in the camp, supervised the prisoners' quarters, and from time to time, acted as officer of the day or its equivalent. He seemed to be a law unto himself, and acted as he pleased despite the officers and non-commissioned officers of the Japanese Army in

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 26

1

WAR CRIMES OFFICE
Washington 25, D.C.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
RESTRICTED

/s/ T.R.C. K.

/s/ C R F.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
RESTRICTED /s/ T.R.C.K.

charge of the camp. He was the most offensive man in the camp personnel, flying into rages without provocation and when in such rages, beat prisoners unmercifully with fists, feet or any object at hand. I have personally seen Tsuda beat between two and three dozen men, at different times, for offenses or fancied offenses. The occurrence was so frequent that one kept no track of the incidents or the prisoners involved. Prisoners became accustomed to beatings as part of their daily life and kept no track themselves. I am presently unable to name the victim or state the date of any such incident. Two similar incidents are recalled and are cited by me as mere examples of Tsuda's daily conduct.

I did not witness the incident, but told of it by the victim, a British
C. STEWARD /s/ C.R.F.
Captain whose first name was Donald but whose last name escapes me now. He was obliged to work in the camp and had charge of a detail engaged in removing the night soil from the open latrine pits the prisoners were obliged to use and spreading it on the camp garden as fertilizer, a common practice in the Orient. In a fit of rage with no provocation known to the Captain, Tsuda pushed the Captain's face into a bucket of fresh human manure.

I witnessed the other incident. The buildings in which the prisoners lived were of Japanese type construction, and the doors were covered with ricepaper. One day in June 1945, Tsuda ordered the removal and replacement of the paper on one such building. He could speak no English, but demonstrated to the room leaders the manner in which he wanted it done. He indicated that the paper was scarce but ordered the entire job be done by evening roll call. Roll call was held at 1930 and he inspected the job which the men had completed. He was displeased by the job, though we never knew in what particulars it was unsatisfactory. He flew into a towering rage, seized and cuffed six of the men or thereabouts with his open palms. Then he ordered the entire personnel of the barracks--some 200 men--to stand at rigid attention for two and a half hours, until 2200, in the compound.

The Camp Commandant at this time was a very pompous and dignified First Lieutenant named "Chizuwa." He heard our repeated complaints about the activities of Tsuda but did nothing to rectify the situation. Tsuda remained in the camp until we received information that the war was over. We were alone with the Japanese for a period of about 25 days after the war ended and although all beatings and forced

~~RESTRICTED~~

RESTRICTED /s/ T.R.C.K.

labor ceased, Chizuwa insisted that we had to obey the Japanese and continue under the prison discipline. The senior British and Dutch officers and I complied with this, as we could not estimate the situation, but we insisted that Tsuda be removed from the camp, for we knew that if the prisoner personnel caught Tsuda, we would not be able to control them and they might get into a fatal clash with the Japanese authorities. Tsuda never set foot in the camp again, although it was my understanding that he was a resident of the village of Yumato.

The foregoing constitutes all my present recollection of the incidents involving Koju Tsuda.

/s/ Charles R. Finn
CHARLES R. FINN, Lt. Comdr. U.S.N.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6 day of April 1946
at San Francisco California

/s/ Victor M. Trask

VICTOR M. TRASK
MAJOR INFANTRY
SUMMARY COURT

Interviewed by: William W. O'Connell, Agent, SIC, NSC.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. O. King
THEODORE R. O. KING
Major, Inf.

~~RESTRICTED~~

RESTRICTED /s/ T.R.C.K.

WAR CRIMES OFFICE
Washington 25, D.C.

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A)
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)
TO WIT:-)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
Prisoners of War at Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.)

I. Roger, Napoleon C Y R, E/30726,

residing at New Richmond, Bonaventure County, in the Province
of Quebec, a rifleman in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life, I was a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles of
Canada and took part in the defense of Hong-Kong. I was
captured around 1130 hours on the 26th day of December, 1941,
at CHUNG-HUMKOK, near Stanley Village. We were about 24
soldiers of the Canadian Army at the time and there were no
officers with us.
- 3.- Immediately after our capture by Japanese
soldiers, we were disarmed and after that, we were all beaten
with rifle butts and rubber hoses. We were all beaten off and
on during at least a couple of hours. Four Chinese stretchers
bearers were also with us at the time of the capture and they
were also beaten by Japanese. Each of these Chinese was
carrying a body on the stretchers and the Japanese beat them
over the head with their rifles to make them run fast up the
hill.
- 4.- Around one o'clock in the afternoon, we were
taken to a tennis court, opposite St-Stephen's College Hospital,
where we were locked up. At that time, Rfn. Wallis, Royal
Rifles of Canada, was badly wounded at the shoulder but the
Japanese did not allow him to remain with us. This tennis
court was divided in two parts and they placed Wallis in the
second part all by himself.
- 5.- In that tennis court, I met Rfn. DANCOUSE
who had been very badly beaten up all night by the Japanese.
This is what he told me. I noticed that he was marked up and
his body was all bruised up.
- 6.- We remained in that place at least two days;
we were about twenty-four altogether; we were not given any
water during that period. Japanese officers were aware of this.

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

..... /2.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 29

843
WV

fact because a Japanese officer was around all the time, trying to get information from us.

7.- After that, we were sent to Stanley Fort and from there to North Point, where I remained until 26 September, 1942.

8.- The only serious incident which happened in North Point, to my knowledge, was when we were all forced to spend a whole night on the parade ground, exposed to heavy rain and cold. The Camp Commandant, Lieut. Wada, the interpreter and the staff of the Camp were all there on that occasion. For quite a while, they remained under shelters and when they came out on the parade ground, they were properly dressed for rain. We were not allowed to wear any raincoat.

9.- In September, 1942, I was sent to Sham Shui Po, where I remained until the 19th of January, 1943.

10.- In January, 1943, I was on the first draft on which Canadians were. I went to 3-D Yokohama, where I stayed until the 13th of May, 1945.

11.- The Japanese officer in charge of that camp when we arrived was Lieut. YAMORI. He remained in charge until around February, 1945. He was then replaced by Lieut. NAKAMURA, whose nickname was "THE FRESH".

<u>YAMORI:-</u>	Age:-	50 years old;
	Height:-	5', 8";
	Weight:-	about 155 pounds;
		he had many gold teeth;
		was ugly.
<u>NAKAMURA:-</u>	Age:-	about 40 years old;
	Height:-	5', 4";
	Weight:-	about 140 pounds.
		He wore glasses; he was an
		educated man; could speak
		english and used to make
		his speeches to our men in
		English.

12.- I remember the following Japanese who were members of the Staff under Yamori:-

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

848
WJ

SHADATA:- AGE:- 32 years old;
 Height:- 5', 3";
 Weight:- about 125 pounds.

YAMANAKA:- AGE:- 38 years old;
 Height:- 5', 3";
 Weight:- about 125 pounds;
 was crippled of one or two
 fingers which he could not
 straighten.

BABBA:- AGE:- about 26 years old;
 Height:- 5', 6";
 Weight:- 130 pounds;
 very thin and delicate
 looking.

13.- These three guards were wearing the same uniform as the military army, except they did not wear any badges, but they wore a sword. They used to represent the camp commandant and act as orderly officers. They also used to make the roll calls in the morning and at night.

14.- Sgt. Masuda was the representative of the Regular Army. He lived with the Camp Commandant and was looking after rations, pay, general affairs.

Age:- about 35 years old;
Height:- 5', 9";
Weight:- about 170 pounds.
 Had mild temperament.
 He is one of the nicest Japanese
 we had around.

15.- The worst guards we had among the civilians were:-

AMONA:- Age:- about 30 years old;
 Height:- 5', 5";
 Weight:- about 130 pounds.
 He was very fresh and used to
 slap for practically nothing.
 Quite good looking for a
 Japanese.

"MOOSE FACE"- Age:- 46, 47 years old;
 Height:- 5', 6";
 Weight:- about 125 pounds.
 Very cruel; had no manners
 whatsoever. WJ

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

..... /4.

SEP
WJ

"HORSE FACE":- Age:- about 36 years old;
Height:- 5', 8";
Weight:- about 160 pounds.
His head was bashed in. He had received a big wound in China and a piece of silver was used to reduce the fracture. He used to have fits occasionally and acted like an insane man.

"SNAKE EYES":- Age:- about 32 years old;
Height:- 5', 1";
Weight:- 110 pounds
His real name was "KIMARA".

16.- The worst interpreter we had was KONDO, who was an army interpreter.

"KONDO":- Age:- about 30 years old;
Height:- 5', 7";
Weight:- about 135 pounds; he could not speak a good english.

17.- All the Japanese named above used to beat us without any serious reason as far as we are concerned. It is impossible to remember all the beatings which were administered by them, but here are a few specific cases I remember.

18.- I remember on one occasion, in the Spring of 1944, we were back from work at night. I was detailed with some thirty of our men to go to the kitchen to draw our rice. On our way there, one of us broke a bowl and Kondo came into the hut and asked who was responsible for the breaking. Nobody answered and he ordered the thirty of us to go to the kitchen. They, we were slapped in the face by Kondo with a rubber sole shoe.

19.- At the shipyards, our work was supervised by civilians and whenever they had a complaint to make against us, it was reported to one of the Japanese guards I named. These guards used then to take the alleged culprits to the mess hall, where they administered quite severe beatings.

20.- I remember that Rfn. ALLEY, Royal Rifles of Canada was taken to the Mess Hall in the shipyards, where red hot coals were placed under his body, while he was forced to stand on his hands and toes above them. I have not seen ~~him~~

SEP
WJ

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

..... /5.

SEP
WJ
~~this, but I saw Alley at the Mess Hall, shortly after this was done to him.~~

21.- I remember that a similar treatment was given to L/Cpl. Verreault, R.C.C.S., who actually lives at 6268, Beaulieu Street, Ville Eymard, Montreal.

22.- I saw these two soldiers shortly after and they told me what had happened.

23.- We had many collective punishments in 3-D. Very often, our supper was delayed, or we had to remain on the parade ground for hours. This was done when an offense of some kind had been committed by one of our men and it was the Japanese usual form of punishment when they could not find the culprit.

24.- I also remember that shortly after our arrival in 3-D, we were forced to number in Japanese on the parade ground. We knew very little Japanese at the time and whenever one of us made a mistake, he was slapped or hit with a rifle butt by the guards. *WJ*
SEP

25.- On 13 May, 1945, I was sent to Sendai Camp B-1. I think this camp is 220 miles north-east of Tokio and about 90 Kilometers south of the City of Sendai itself. We went there by train. We left Yokohama at about 7.30 hours in the evening and arrived at IMOTO around two o'clock the next afternoon. From there, we marched to Camp B-1, which was about 2½ miles.

26.- The staff of that camp was very cruel. The worst was "TSUDA", nicknamed "The Frog".

"THE FROG":-	Age:-	about 40 years old;
	Height:-	5', 8";
	Weight:-	about 165 pounds; very broad shoulders; he was a veteran; he was part Japanese and part Formosa.

SEP
WJ
~~and also:-~~

"THE SMILER":-	Age:-	about 35 years old;
	Height:-	5' 5";
	Weight:-	about 135 pounds.
		I think his name was SUZUKI. <i>WJ</i> <i>SEP</i>

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

27.- I remember that many of our men were beaten by these two Japanese, but I cannot remember of any specific instance. *sep*

28.- *WJ* There were also a few civilians in the coal mine who gave us very bad treatments, particularly "The Gypsy", a civilian foreman. *WJ*

29.- I am certain that I was sent to Camp B-1, Sendai District, around the 13th day of May, 1945, because I have inserted that in my diary. On that occasion, we were about either 105 or 205 Canadians. The officers who were with us were Captain J.A. *WJ* REID, R.C.A.M.C., of Toronto and Lieut. C.R. FINN, U.S.N.R. *WJ* I remember that when we were sent from 3-D Yokohama to B-1, Sendai, there was a large number of Red Cross parcels in 3-D. The Japanese Camp Commandant and factory officials were having a party and they demanded for a certain number of parcels and as far as we know, Major Cagey could not refuse because the Japanese took them. I know that many Red Cross parcels came in that we never received, but this is the only case for which I am certain the Japanese made use of Red Cross parcels.

30.- All I have in my diary which could be of some use to the Canadian Army is a list of the fellows who were killed during the War before our capture and the ones who died of wounds. I also have a list of our men who died of sickness in Hong-Kong after our capture. I also have the dates on which these fellows died.

31.- I would be willing to give a copy of this list if it is deemed necessary.

32.- I am positive I could easily identify all the Japanese I named in my statement and I would be willing to go to Japan to testify if am required to do so.

33.- I knew very well the Rifleman you called "BURTON", whose real name was BERTIN. He was in my own company, "B" Company, 12 Platoon, 7 Section. His initial was "E" for Edmond. Bertin was from New Mills, New-Brunswick and had enlisted in the Royal Rifles of Canada. He was about 5', 7½" tall, weighed around 155 pounds, was about 27 years old in 1941, had blue eyes. *WJ*

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

sub
will
~~He was married and his wife lived at New Mills. I was told
that he was tortured and killed in St-Stephen's College Hospital
but I cannot remember who told me that. I have not seen Bertin
since.~~ *will*
sub

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ R. N. Cyr
(Roger, Napoleon CYR) - E/30726, Rfr
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, P.Q., THIS
24th day of January, 1946, consisting
of seven pages, each signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

- AFFIDAVIT -

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
TO WIT:-

(In the Matter of Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong
(Kong and Japan

E 30426 Wilmer CYR of the town of Noranda,
in the Province of Quebec, a rifleman in the Royal
Rifles of Canada, make oath and say:-

1. In civil life, I was a farm worker.

2. I was a soldier of "A" Coy, Royal Rifles of Canada,
and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was captured
on the 25 DEC 41 while fighting with my coy in the vicinity
of Stanley Point. Following my capture, I was moved to North
Point prison camp.

3. The following is a chronology of my imprisonment:

North Point	Dec 41	to	Sep 42
Sham Shui Po	Sep 42	to	Jan 43
Kawasaki Camp 3D	Jan 43	to	May 45
Sendai No 1	May 45	to	Aug 45

4. ~~In North Point and Sham Shui Po, I was not beaten
nor did I see anyone else being beaten, although I heard of
some beatings.~~

5. Upon arrival in Camp 3D I was employed in the ship-
yards.

6. At Camp 3D, I was beaten quite frequently. Some times,
it would be a slapping. On other occasions, I have been beaten
with sticks, tools, or any other weapon that might be handy.
The guards that beat me were Yamanaka and Pete the Tramp also
known as Ushida. Practically all of the prisoners in the Camp
were beaten at one time or an other, sometimes very brutally.
Other guards who participated in these beatings were Kondo,
Babba, Kobiashi, Ino. In some instances, the beatings were so
bad that the prisoners required medical aid and hospitalization
following them. This Camp was on the command of Lt Yamori.

7. At Sendai Camp No 1, I worked in the coal mines.
The work at this Camp was a lot more strenuous and the guards
were more brutal. I was beaten on many occasions in this Camp
also. I do not remember the names of the guards who beat me. /s/ WC
At this camp, we worked in the coal mines, mining and loading /s/ JAC
coal until we were so exhausted we could not stand and were
unable to work any more, after which the guards would then beat us.
The more brutal guards who administered these beatings were
The Frog (Tsuda) and Red Eye.

/s/ W Cyr
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace
in and for the District Of Quebec

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 30

Description of the above named Japanese:

WV Babba: Age about 35, height about 5'7", weight 130, spoke very little english, fair complexion, slender.

Ino: Age 45, height 5' 6", weight 150, wore a mustache and glasses, spoke good english, very dark complexion.

Kondoi: Age 35, slim and tall, height 5' 8", weight 150, fair complexion, spoke very good english, very brutal in treatment of prisoners..

Ushida: (Pete the Tramp): short and stucky. Age 50, height 5'5", weight 140, dark complexion, spoke good english., very brutal.

Lt Yamori: Camp Commandant: Age 55, height 5'9" weight 170, gold teeth in front of mouth, spoke english. All of the beatings were administered under the direction of this officer..

Yamanaka: dark complexion, short and stucky, wore glasses, gold teeth in front of mouth, spoke no english. Age 44, height 5'4" weight 130 to 135. *WV*

WV The Frog (Tsuda): Age 50, height 5'9" weight 180, spoke no english, fair complexion, very brutal. He walked like a frog.

WV Red Eyes (Satu): Peculiar looking eyes that always seem to be blood-shot. Height 5'7", weight 140, age 55, wore a mustache and spoke no english. *WV*

8. I feel certain that I can identify any of the guards of the camps that I have been in, many whose names I have not mentioned here because I cannot remember. I would be quite willing to return to Japan to testify in the War Crimes trials against these Japanese, if the government felt it were necessary.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

/s/ W Cyr
(Wilmer CYR) E 30426 Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN Before me at QUEBEC, P.Q.
this 19th day of January, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each
signed by Deponent

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J.A. CROWE) Major
Justice of Peace
in and for the District Of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

A F F I D A V I T

I, Lyle Joseph Anthony Dempsey,
E-30515 of the village of Jacquet
River, Restigouche County, Prov-
ince of New-Brunswick, residing
in the said village, a soldier
in the Canadian Army, make oath
and say:-

1.- In civil life, I was a hard rock miner.

2.- I was a member of "C" Company, Royal
Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-
Kong. At the time of my capture I was at Saint Stephen's
College Hospital, Hong-Kong, on 25th December 1941.

3.- I was moved to Saint Albert's Hospital,
Hong-Kong, on 30th December 1941.

4.- The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment:-

North Point Prison Camp	Feb 42 - Sep 42
Sham-Shui-Po	Sep 42 - Jan 43
3D - Kawasaki	Jan 43 - May 45
Sendai No. 1	May 45 - Aug 45

5.- ~~On the night of 24th December 1941, I~~
~~was admitted to Saint Stephen's College Hospital, suffering~~
~~from malaria. At about 5 o'clock in the morning of 25th~~
~~December 1941, the Japanese came in. They came into my~~
~~ward, slapped everybody around and bayoneted two chaps~~
~~whom I knew who were too sick to get up. One of the fellow~~

/s/ J A L Dempsey.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

Page 2 ...

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 31

WM
SR

who was bayoneted was Rfm. Irwin, G., Royal Rifles of Canada and another was a soldier of the Royal Scots whose name I think is Pte. Dow, T. Neither one of them died. We were herded into a small room where we spent the rest of the day. From time to time during the day, Japanese would come in and beat us with clubs, sticks, rifle butts, etc., Rfm. McKay, L., Royal Rifles of Canada and Rfm. Barton, E., Royal Rifles of Canada, were tortured during the course of this day; I saw the effects of their tortures afterwards. Both were dead; McKay had his eyes, ears and tongue cut off; the other chap was very badly beaten and then thrown from the roof of the hospital to the stone sidewalk. There was much noise all during the day, shouting, screaming and shrieking and we learned afterwards that many of our doctors, nurses and hospital staff had been murdered and raped. /s/ JAC

6.- We were released from the room at 9 o'clock in the evening and at that time I had the opportunity of seeing the results of the massacre that had happened that day. I do not know the names of the Japanese but I know that there were officers among them.

7.- On the 28th, I was moved to Saint Albert's Hospital and stayed there until 12th February when I moved to North Point Camp. There was no brutality at this hospital. While at North Point and Shui-Po I was not beaten nor did I see very much of that sort of thing. We were slapped around a good deal, we did not undergo and severe beatings.

8.- At 3D Camp, Kawasaki, I worked in a shipyard. I was beaten at this camp several times but not nearly as severely as some of my fellow prisoners. Some of our chaps were very badly beaten and as a result of their beatings they needed medical treatment or hospitalization. Some of the soldiers who were badly beaten in this camp were S/Sgt West, E., Canadian Dental Corps, Pte. Saroka, M., Winnipeg Grenadiers of Canada, Pte. Boraskiwich, A., Winnipeg Grenadiers of Canada and many others whom I cannot remember at the moment. Everyone in this camp was beaten at one time or another. The usual means of beatings were fists, sticks, clubs, belts, rifle butts, tools, 2"x4"s, or anything else that happened to be handy. The guards who did most of the beatings were Babba, Kihora (horse face), Kondo, Shabata, Pete the Tramp (Uchida), Yamanada and Lieutenant Wamori (Camp Commandant).

9.- The Japanese required our men to work when they were very ill from beatings or disease; as a result of which many of them died. As an example of this type of atrocity Sgt. Goodenough, M., and Rfm. Firlott, J., Royal Rifles of Canada, both died as a result of being

WM
SR

/s/ J A L Dempsey
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

~~made to work while seriously ill of beriberi and pneumonia.~~

10.-- At Sendai No. 1 Camp, I worked in the coal mines. This was ever a more brutal camp than 3 D. We were made to work to the point of exhaustion, and then were beaten when we could not work any longer. The same form of beatings were administered as in 3D; we were also required to work under the worst conditions possible and while in need of hospitalization. The biggest difference was that we received beatings more frequently and more brutal than in 3D. I myself was beaten frequently at this camp. The names of the guards that performed brutalities in this camp were: The Frog (Tsuda), The Ape, (Tanaka or Fanaka San) Gipsy, The Black Prince, Suzuki 3 (a civilian boss in the mines), Suzuki 2 (Glasses), Medical Sergeant, The Villain.

11.--

Description:-

~~Baltan:~~

~~33 years old, 110 pounds, 5'2", fair complexion, very thin face, no glasses, spoke no English, was very brutal.~~

~~Kimora:~~

~~(Horse Face)~~

~~40 years of age, 120 pounds, 5'3", dark, wore glasses, no scars, no moustache, spoke no English, gruff voice, very brutal.~~

~~Kondo:~~

~~was interpreter, 30 years old, 140 pounds, 5'9", dark, wore glasses, no moustache, spoke English.~~

~~Shabata:~~

~~35 years old, 5'2", 110 pounds, medium complexion, wore no glasses, no moustache, bowlegged, spoke little bit of English, slant eyes.~~

~~Uchida:~~

~~(Pete the Tramp)~~

~~40 years of age, Korean, 110 pounds, 5', very dark, hard looking, wore glasses, spoke a bit of English, sometimes had a moustache, never used to shave, dark complexion, gold teeth, slovenly dressed.~~

~~Yamanaka:~~

~~32 years of age, 5'4", 115 pounds, dark, no glasses, no moustache, silver tooth, spoke no English, perpetual grin on his face, had crippled left hand.~~

/s/ J A L Dempsey
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

WM
SEB

~~Lieutenant Mamo: 1:~~

~~45 years old, 5'9", 150 pounds,
dark complexion, mouth silver
filled teeth, spoke English, no
moustache, no scars.~~

Tsuda:
(The Frog)

38 years old, 5'8", 170 pounds,
very dark, spoke no English,
wore no glasses, no moustache,
was very brutal, he beat different
men to death, quite stout, walked
like a frog.

SEB
WM

~~Tanaka or Tanaka Sant:~~
(Gipsy)

~~5'10", 180 pounds, 38 years old,
dark complexion, lot of gold teeth,
had no moustache, bowlegged, spoke
no English, was brutal, used to
walk funny.~~

The Black Prince:

40 years of age, 150 pounds, 5'2",
very dark, spoke no English, had
a moustache, was very brutal.

Suzuki 3:

50 years, 115 pounds, 5'5", dark,
spoke no English, wore glasses, was
brutal.

Suzuki 2:
(Glasses)

35 years old, 140 pounds, 5'7",
spoke no English, red face, no
moustache, no scars, spoke no
English, was brutal, he enjoyed
beating prisoners.

Medical Sergeant:

40 years of age, 120 pounds, 5'3",
dark complexion, spoke no English,
had no scars, no moustache, wore
glasses, was brutal.

The Villain:

53 years old, 130 pounds, 5'8",
spoke a little bit of English,
no glasses, no scars, long sharp
nose, medium complexion, small
eyes, walked straight.

IN WITNESS THEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:0

/s/ J A L Dempsey
E- 30515 Lyle Joseph Anthony Dempsey
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, PQ.
THIS 26TH DAY OF JANUARY, 1946.
CONSISTING OF FOUR PAGES, EACH
SIGNED BY THE DEPONENT.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J.A. CROWE) - Major
Justice of Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

DEPOSITION

In the matter of personnel held Prisoner
of War by the Japanese and in the matter
of the Deposition of H.41772, Private
Frederick Gidilewich, Winnipeg Grenadiers,
C.A.

/s/ C.H.J.

I, No. H.41772, Private Frederick Gidilewich, a member of
His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.41772, Private Frederick Gidilewich.
I reside at Dauphin, in the Province of Manitoba. I am
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times
pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was serving with "B" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was captured at the Hong Kong Hotel at the time of surrender on 25th December, 1941. I proceeded to Camp 3 (d), Kowasaki, Japan, in January, 1943, after spending the previous time in prison camps in Hong Kong and Kowloon.

3. While at this Camp I received one bad beating and that was from a Jap called Kondo. He beat me with his shoe until he knocked me unconscious. The beating was without provocation. In this Camp I suffered from beri beri and was subjected to the "mockabustion" treatment, which consisted of placing lighted tapers on various parts of the body and burning them into the skin. I received this treatment several times, and have and will continue to have scars on my body for the rest of my life. This treatment was administered by the Japanese medical doctor at the Camp, whose name I do not know.

4. Another incident of brutality I remember was the case of S/Sgt. West, C.D.C. This soldier was held in the guard room for two weeks and every day was taken out and beaten in front of our whole camp. Some days his beatings were worse than others and at times they lasted for as long as an hour. The entire Camp was required to stand to attention while this was going on. The Jap who administered these beatings was an interpreter called Kondo. The reason West was beaten so long was that he was concealing the name of another person who was involved in an alleged crime with him. This other prisoner was Private Soroko of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. The crime was the alleged trading of clothing for cigarettes. Sgt. West finally broke down after many beatings and gave the name of Private Soroko. Soroko was then subjected to a bad beating by a number of Japs, including Kondo and Pete the Tramp (Uchida). His punishment consisted of being badly beaten with fists and sticks and then made to balance a pail of water on his head. When the pail fell off he would be dowsed with water, beaten, and another pail put on his head. All of us were in a very weakened condition from malnutrition at this time and the beatings had a very severe effect. Both S/Sgt. West and Soroko were in very bad shape, battered and in need of medical attention.

5. Private Baraskwich, Winnipeg Grenadiers, received a very severe beating, which I did not see but saw the results of. He was very badly beaten and had to stay in the hospital for about a week afterwards. He was so bruised and battered he could not walk and had to remain immobile. He told us that Pete the Tramp gave him this beating.

6. At Sendai I, which is the next Camp I went to, in May, 1945, I worked in the coal mines. I was not beaten here but we had a very brutal boss by the name of "Churchill" who overworked all our fellows, especially when they were sick and unfit to work, and would beat them constantly if they were not working as hard as he required.

/s/ Frederick Gidilewich

CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
SEAL
MANITOBA
/s/ C.H. Johnson /s/ H.J.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
2432

7. Another brutal guard in the mines was called "the Frog". He also administered beatings to our chaps. I saw both of these guards beat some of the English soldiers who were my fellow prisoners, but whose names I cannot remember. One of their customs was to line up all of these on the road and march down the line and beat everyone in the row. It was not the individual beating so much as the constant repetition that hurt. I regret that I am unable to give the name of any individual I know who received beatings from these two. Practically everyone in the Camp was beaten by one or the other during our stay there.

8. *WM* DESCRIPTIONS:
SEB

Japanese Doctor referred to in Para. 3

About 6' tall.
Weighed about 170 lbs.
Aged about 45.
No glasses. Clean shaven.
Wore civilian clothes.

Kondo

About 5'6" tall.
Weighed about 140 lbs.
Aged about 25.
No glasses. Clean shaven.
No distinguishing characteristics.

Pete the Tramp (Uchida)

About 5'4" tall.
Weighed approximately 145 lbs.
Aged between 30 and 35.
No glasses. Small mustache.
Spoke very little English.

"Churchill"

About 5'3" tall.
Weighed about 175 lbs.
Aged about 40.
No glasses. Clean shaven.
Scar on left cheek above mouth.

"Frog"

About 5'7" tall.
Weighed about 200 lbs. Was very large.
Aged about 35.
No glasses. Clean shaven.
No scars. Resembled a frog in appearance.

9. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of
Winnipeg, in the Province of
Manitoba, this 28th day of
February 1946, consistion of
two pages each signed by the
Deponent.

/s/ Frederick Gidilewich.
(H. 41772, Pte. Frederick GIDILEWICH,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
SEAL
MANITOBA

/s/ C.H. Johnson

A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

Dominion of Canada) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
Province of Ontario) against Allied P's W
County of York)
To Wit:)

I, C-65559, Rfn Kenneth Ronald INCHE, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA, presently attached to No. 2 District Depot, CA, Toronto, Ontario, home address, 169 Tresane Street, Oshawa, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 6th day of August, 1940, at Bowmanville, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. C-65559, in the Midland Regiment. In October, 1941, I was taken on strength the Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for a draft for overseas. I left Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23rd day of October, 1941, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 24th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:-

- NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA -
24th December 1941 to September 1942.
- SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA -
September 1942 to January 1943.
- TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN -
January 1943 to 10th May 1945.
- SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN -
10th May 1945 to September 1945.

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-

(a) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

While at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, during the late autumn of 1942, a parade of the Medical Orderlies was called out by Lieut SATO, the Japanese Medical Officer, included on this parade was Maj CRAWFORD, RCAMO, Senior Canadian Medical Officer in the camp. Lieut SATO accused the Medical Staff of not performing their duties properly and as a result a great many Canadian prisoners died from diphtheria. After making this accusation, he ordered any who thought they had been doing their utmost to take a step forward, and all the Medical Personnel on parade did step forward, whereupon Lieut SATO proceeded to slap those that were on the parade including Maj CRAWFORD. I did not see this happen but heard about it as it was generally known in the camp. I cannot describe Lieut SATO as practically all the time that I was in the camp I was in hospital and I never saw him going through the wards. Also while I was in this camp I heard that Maj ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles of Canada, and Capt NORRIS, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were beaten because of some fault that was found on parade at roll-call. I heard that Maj ATKINSON had been knocked down and kicked and received a cut on his face, and afterwards I noticed that he walked with a limp. I do not know who administered the beating. I did not see it take place as I was in hospital. This happened in the late autumn of 1942.

Sometime during 1943, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Sgt WEST, of the Canadian Dental Corps, was beaten by the Japanese interpreter by the name of KONDO. I saw the beating take place at one stage. He was beaten because he was accused of selling a pair of Japanese Army boots to a civilian. He was

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
m33

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/ J.T. Shillington..... /s/ Ronald Inche.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major (C-65559, Rfn Inche, K.R.)
Notary Public

WJ
SEB
beaten with a stick, something like a broom handle and was also slapped across the face with a running shoe. He was knocked down and kicked. I did not see him become unconscious. I think he was beaten every day for about two weeks, then was tried by a civilian court and sentenced to eight months imprisonment. He served this imprisonment in a civilian jail. As far as I can recall, KONDO was the only Japanese who was involved in administering any of these beatings to Sgt WEST. I would describe KONDO as being about 5'7" tall, age about 23, weight about 135 lbs., did not wear glasses, close cropped hair, round face, fairly flat features, teeth fairly regular and did not protrude. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. The Camp Commandant was a Japanese called Lieut OUMORI. I do not know whether he was aware of this series of beatings to Sgt WEST. Sgt WEST was not charged or tried in the camp.

Sometime, in 1944, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the Japanese civilian quartermaster, known as SABOTA, beat up a Winnipeg Grenadier soldier, I believe his name was BRAZINSKI, for having a pair of torn pyjamas. I did not see the beating take place, but from what I heard, he was punched, knocked down and kicked, and from what I heard, had to go to hospital. I would describe SABOTA as being about 5'6" tall, about 30 years of age, and weighed about 130 lbs. He did not wear glasses. His teeth were regular and did not protrude. He had closely cropped hair, round face, and was flat featured. I do not recall any other distinguishing features. WJ
SEB

At NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS, in the HONG KONG AREA, as well as at TOKIO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, and SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, minor beatings and slappings were very frequently administered by the Japanese Staff. This happened so frequently and to so many that I cannot recall individual particulars. The worst offenders that I observed for administering these minor beatings and slappings were:-

- WJ
SEB
(a) The Japanese interpreter, known as Hamloope, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA.
- (b) KONDO, the interpreter, SABOTA, the civilian quartermaster, and YAMINAKA, an Army Guard, all at TOKIO 3D CAMP, JAPAN. WJ
SEB
- (c) A Japanese guard whom we called the "Frog", at SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN.

It seemed to be to the particular delight of all the above mentioned, to make life miserable for the prisoners, although, I never saw any of them do any permanent injury to any of the prisoners. WJ
SEB

I would describe YAMINAKA as being about 5'6" tall, weight about 120 lbs., about 35 years of age. He wore thick lensed black rimmed glasses, Japanese Army issue. His upper teeth protruded and had a lot of silver fillings. He had a round face and flat features. I cannot recall any additional distinguishing characteristics. WJ
SEB

The Japanese guard at SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, whom we called the "frog", but whose name I did not know, I would describe as follows:- He was about 5'10" tall, weighed about 155 lbs., about 35 years of age, did not wear glasses, a round face and flat features with flat nose, teeth were regular and did not protrude. I do not recall any other distinguishing features.

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington Major
Notary Public

/s/ Ronald Inches.....
(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.)

(b) Imprisonment under improper conditions

hnd
SEB
At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, conditions were frightful. The camp had formerly been used for Chinese refugees, and, as a consequence, was filthy. Doors and windows were missing off some of the huts and the roofs leaked badly. Huts were badly overcrowded. In the hut that I was in there was a hundred men occupying a space that would normally be allotted to fifty men. At first we slept on the floors and later constructed rough wooden bunks from scrap lumber. This camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice. At first there were no latrines and the prisoners had to use the sea wall. Later bucket latrines were installed but they were not adequate for the number of prisoners in the camp. There were no heating arrangements and as a result the huts were dark damp and cold. For the first couple of months that I was in this camp I had no blankets but, later made a trade with another prisoner and secured a blanket from him. At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, conditions were very similar. As at NORTH POINT, huts were cold, damp and dark, windows and doors missing from most huts and the roofs leaked. Here we slept on a wooden platform extending the full length of the hut. The huts were badly infested with bedbugs and lice. At this camp I still had only one blanket. Sanitary conditions were better than at NORTH POINT as we had running cold water for ablutions and adequate bucket latrines. The huts were not too overcrowded while I was at this camp as so many were in hospital. At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, conditions were better as the camp was a new one when we came into it. However, the camp soon became badly infested with fleas. All of the huts were provided with doors and windows but there were no heating arrangements. I had five blankets at this camp. Latrines were adequate. There was running cold water for ablutions. When we first arrived at this camp in 1943, we were allowed two hot baths a week but later this was cut down to one bath a month due to shortage of fuel. At SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, we were billeted in what had previously been private houses and there were about fourteen men to a room. At most the rooms should have had no more than eight occupants. There were no heating arrangements. The huts were dark but dry. At this camp we could have a hot bath when ever we liked. Latrines were adequate. I had five blankets at this camp. This camp was also badly infested with fleas.

(c) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, AREA, prisoners of war were forced to work on the KAITEK AIRPORT building and extending run ways. While this work was in progress, the Japanese Airforce was using the airport operationally. At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, prisoners were forced to work on freighters and gun boats at the NIPPON KOKAN SHIPYARDS just outside YOKOHAMA.

(d) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing, or other hazards of war

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, during 1944, American bombers bombed, on numerous occasions, the area surrounding the camp and NIPPON KOKAN SHIPYARDS, where prisoners were working. Though there were air raid shelters, they were not

/s/ J.T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington)
Notary Public
(SEAL)
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ Ronald Inches
(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.)

adequate to hold the prisoners and Japanese guards, nor were they adequate as protection. There were no prisoners hurt or killed as a result of air raids.

(e) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

I was sent from SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, to JAPAN, in January, 1943, on the Japanese luxury liner called the Tatuta Maru. I think there was about eleven hundred prisoners in this move and we were all put into the holds of the ship. I would say there was at least three hundred prisoners in the hold in which I was placed. It was very overcrowded. It was dark but dry and the air was foul. The latrine was on the upper deck and appeared to be adequate. The washing facilities were located at the same place as were the latrines and were adequate. We were fed three meals a day while on board, the meals consisting mainly of rice, however, the quantity was inadequate. Capt REID, RCAMC, was also on this move but I believe it was a British Naval Officer who was the leader of the move. I do not know his name. We first landed at NAGASAKI and travelled by train to YOKOHAMA. Conditions on the train were not good as the coaches were badly overcrowded and the sanitary conditions were not adequate for the number of prisoners in each coach. The train journey lasted about two days and two nights. There was no drinking water on the train but weak green tea was put on in pails at various stations enroute.

(f) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

During October, November and December, 1942, there was a serious epidemic of diphtheria at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, and at least sixty prisoners died. At first the Japanese would not supply serum and medicines to our Medical Officers, however, after the death rate became high, they did start to provide serum and necessary medical supplies, in quantities, however, that were not adequate. Amongst those who died during this epidemic was Rfn Joe WHALEN, Royal Rifles of Canada. I do not remember the names of any of the others.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, during 1943, about twenty-five Canadian prisoners died from various causes. I would say, however, that malnutrition was the largest contributing factor to the deaths. S/Sgt ELLIS, RCASC, of Brigade Headquarters, Sea Force, died of pneumonia. I cannot remember the names of others who died at this time but Capt REID, RCAMC, our Camp Leader and Medical Officer, will probably be able to supply this information.

I do not recall any deaths amongst the prisoners while at SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN.

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, and SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, the food consisted for the most part of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were given small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. Occasionally we were given bread. The quantity was never adequate and the variety very little.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, when we first arrived the quantity of food was slightly better than NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS in CHINA. However, after a short period

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
Notary Public

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/ Ronald Inches.....
(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.)

of time the quantity was reduced and, if anything, we got less than in the camps in CHINA. While I was at this camp, I received three and a half Red Cross parcels in a period of over three years.

The food situation at SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, was just about the same as at TOKIO 3D, with no increase in quantity or variety.

I weighed 196 lbs. when taken prisoner and on being liberated I weighed about 158 lbs.

(g) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, in 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers escaped. I do not know their names and apart from hearing that they were recaptured I do not know what happened to them. It was after this escape that the whole camp was called out on parade one night at about 2030 hrs and were forced to stand on parade in the rain until about 0500 hrs the following morning. I believe that this collective punishment was because of the escape above mentioned. After the above mentioned escape the prisoners were divided into groups of ten with an NCO in charge and the Japanese stated that if any prisoner escaped the group of ten to which he belonged would be punished. I do not think any more escapes were attempted and consequently no group was collectively punished under this arrangement.

(h) Miscellaneous

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph shown to me upon which I have marked the letter "J" indicating my identification of the Japanese interpreter known as KAMLOOPS. This interpreter was on the camp staff at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, and was one of the bad actors in the camp. He was continually administering minor beatings and slappings to the prisoners and generally making their lives miserable. I would describe KAMLOOPS as being about 5'7" tall, weight about 125 lbs., about 25 years or 26 years of age, spoke good English, as he was educated in Vancouver, Canada, round face fairly flat featured. I cannot recall any other distinguishing characteristics.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 15th day of January, 1946) /s/ .Ronald.Inche.....
consisting of 5 pages) (Kenneth Ronald Inche)
each signed by Deponent) C-65559, Rfn

/s/ .J.T.Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major Infentry

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian Prisoners
(of War at Hong-Kong and Vicinity

A F F I D A V I T

I, E 30520 Fred Joseph KELLY, of the town
of Campbellton, Province of New-Brunswick,
residing at 75, Victoria St., a soldier of
the Canadian Army, do make oath and say:

1. In civil life I worked in an iron foundry.
2. I was a member of "C" Coy, Royal Rifles of Canada,
and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong. I was a part of
the garrison defending Fort Stanley when it was captured
on 25 Dec 41, after which I was sent to North Point Camp.
3. The following is a chronology of my imprisonment:

North Point Camp	Dec 41	to Sep 42
Sham Shui Po	Sep 42	to Jan 43
3D Kawasaki	Jan 43	to May 45
Sendai No 1	May 45	to Aug 45

4. In North Point Camp, I was not beaten, nor did I
see anyone else being beaten, although I heard about some
of the prisoners having been beaten. In Sham Shui Po, I
worked in the hospital during the diphtheria epidemic. Once,
Captain Saito, the Japanese doctor in charge of the camp
hospital came in and lined up the entire staff including a
doctor and beat us blaming us for the large number of deaths
rather than the lack of medicine and food which the Japs
failed to supply us. I could certainly identify doctor Saito
but I shall not describe him as I understand he is
already in custody.

5. At Camp 3D, I was employed in the shipyards. I was
beaten many many times there. This was a particularly brutal
camp. All of the prisoners, at one time or another, were subject
to beatings from the Japs in this camp. Among the prisoners that
I saw beaten at this Camp were Major Cagy, USA MC, Pte Boreshewich
A. H/77401, S/Sgt West CDC, and many others whose names I cannot
remember at the moment. The beatings were particularly brutal and
were administered by fists, sticks, rifle butts, tools, or anything
else that happened to be handy. Many of the prisoners required
hospitalization and medical treatments following these beatings.
The Japs that are responsible for these beatings are Babba,
Crobi, Kimar (Horse Face), Kondo, Ushida (Pete the Tramp), Shabata,
Yamanaka.

/s/ Fred Kelly
(DEPONENT)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace
District of Quebec

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

m. 34

/s/ F.K
/s/ JAC

At Sendai No 1 I was not beaten personally, but many of the other prisoners were beaten. ^{MR} Pte Kitt, WGC was very badly beaten at this camp. ^{MR} The Jap who administered most of the beatings in this Camp was Tsuda also known as The Frog and Waximota also known as Four Eyes. The conditions that we worked under in the mines were horrible and very unhealthy. The Japs were most brutal and would beat the prisoners when they were too exhausted to work any more. ^{MR} One of the Japs in the Camp called The Dictator, struck Pte Zacharee, WGC, with the open face edge of a ^{MR} saw directly across the face. The Camp doctor there operated on my finger without an anesthetic although before I would permit him to operate he promised me an anesthetic. I was in extreme agony for half an hour during the course of the operation. I do not know the doctor's name. ^{MR}

Description:

^{MR} Babba: Age 30, Height 5'6", Weight 135, thin, tubercular, spoke a little English. He had violent fits of temper.

Crobi: Age 40, Height 5'7", Weight 140, gold teeth in front, swarthy dark skin, spoke some English.

Kimari: (Horse Face): Long Face, Height 5'10" Age 35, Weight 150, thin, wore glasses, fair skin, a scar on the right forehead, spoke no English.

Kondo: Age 30, Height 5'9", weight 130, dark skin, very thin, spoke a few words in English. Asneak: would spy the prisoners to get them into trouble.

Shabata: Height 5'6", Weight 130, Age 35, fair skin, spoke a little English.

Ushida (Pete the Tramp): Height 5'4", Weight 125 Age 35, very dark, spoke a little English. He always needed a shave; slovenly in appearance, very brutal.

Yamanaka: Age 35, Height 5'6", weight 140, fair skin, wore glasses, had four gold teeth in front, spoke a little English. Was particularly brutal. ^{MR}

Tsuda (The Frog): Age 30, Weight 180, Height 5'10", fair skin, husky, spoke very little English, was mean and brutal in his treatment of prisoners. He walked like a frog.

^{MR} Waximota: (Four Eyes): Height 5'7" Weight 135, Age 30, very thin, wore glasses with very thick lens, spoke very little English, fair skin. ^{MR}

The Dictator: Height 5'8", weight 130, Age 39, had a mustache, very dark skin, spoke no English, most brutal to workers in the mine. ^{MR}

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGN

^{MR} Theodore R. C. King

Major, Inf.
SWORN before me at Quebec, P.Q.
this 22nd day of January, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each
signed by Deponent.

/s/ Fred Kelly
(Fred Joseph KELLY) Rfn., E 30520
Royal Rifles of Canada

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J.A. CROWE) Major
Justice of Peace
District of Quebec

A F F I D A V I T

YOKOHAMA
(Place)

10-9-45
(Date)

I WILLIAM JOHNSON ASN 4273880, of _____

Norham-On-Tweed, serving in the grade of Fugilier with
(Home address)

the 9th Batt. Royal-Northumberland Britian armed forces at the time of
(Unit) (Nation)

my capture on 15-2-42 at Singapore do hereby depose and
(Date) (Place)

say:

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>TARSOA THAILAND</u>	<u>14-11-42</u>	<u>Maj. CHEDA</u>
<u>ONAHAMA, JAPAN</u>	<u>12-8-44</u>	

SAB
6/11
~~2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows: Conditions in Thailand were bad in everything. In Onahama camp Japan, where we worked in a coal mine, work was next thing to slavery. Men who were sick were made to work in the mine and if unable to do the required work were beaten with rattles, sticks, drills and other tools which were lying around.~~ *WJ*
SAB

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
<u>Cpl J. Scott</u> <u>TJI-TJALENGKA</u>	<u>4/2/45</u>	<u>Onaham</u>	<u>Suda</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no 35

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity: This man who was very sick was kept working. When he came from work on the 4/2/43 he was struck by Sada, knocked onto the ground and kicked. He was admitted into hospital and died shortly afterwards. I was with him until a few minutes before his death.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I ~~do~~ have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

(S) W. JOHNSON
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this _____ day of _____, 1945
at _____.

(Army or Navy Officer authorized
to take Oaths)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett C. Eckert
EVERETT C. ECKERT
Major Inf.

ASN

Organization

IN THE MATTER OF THE ILLTREATMENT OF BRITISH
PRISONERS OF WAR AT SENDAI CAMP 1 B, ONAHAMA,
HONSHU, JAPAN.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission reference:

A F F I D A V I T.

I, Fusilier WILLIAM JOHNSON, make oath and say as follows:-

1. My Number is 4273880 and I am in the Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, with permanent home address at Lilburn House, Main Street, NORHAM-on-TWEED.
2. I was captured at SINGAPORE on 15 February 1942.
3. In February 1945 I was in SENDAI Camp 1 B. Onahama Springs, which was a coal mining camp on Honshu Island. Captain THORNTON, R.A.S.C. was Camp Commander in charge of British prisoners of war.
4. Corporal JAMES SCOTT, Royal Northumberland Fusiliers was in this camp and had been working on the surface at the mine and was in a very weak condition resulting from Beri - Beri and mal-nutrition. On the evening of 4th February 1945 he came back to camp with the rest of the party and on arrival at the camp was paraded with the other men when KOJU PSUDA asked whether any men in the party was sick. Corporal SCOTT said he wanted to see the Medical Officer whereupon KOJU PSUDA struck him with his fist and knocked him down and then started kicking him in the stomach when he was lying on the ground. Corporal SCOTT was unable to get up at the end of this ill-treatment and was carried by a number of the prisoners to the M.I. Room and from there to the hospital. I was not present on this occasion when Corporal SCOTT was struck and kicked but heard from Sergeant HUME, R.A.O.C. and Driver SCREEN, R.A.S.C. what had happened to Corporal SCOTT. As soon as I heard I collected Corporal SCOTT'S blankets, took them round to the hospital and stayed with him until a few minutes before he died. He never regained consciousness whilst I was with him. At about a quarter to six I went along for my meal and had just sat down at the table when Sergeant FARRELL R.A.S.C. came in and told me that Corporal SCOTT had died. Between my leaving Corporal SCOTT and hearing from Sergeant FARRELL the news of his death would be about ten minutes. Subsequently Corporal SCOTT'S body was cremated.
5. The best description that I can give of KOJU PSUDA is as follows: he was about 6 feet 6 inches in height, very broad-shouldered, high cheek bones. He had a very short neck and ape-like movement of the head. His nickname was "The Frog". The last time we saw him was on 16 August 1945. It was 17 August 1945 when we heard that the war was finished and we tried to get hold of KOJU PSUDA but we were not able to find him. He wore the three stars of a first-class private and was a Military guard and not a Civic guard. He would be about 35 years of age.
6. KOJU PSUDA used to kick and beat prisoners on numerous occasions and when he was inspecting a rank it was a favourite trick of his to lift his leg and kick people in the shins. I have seen him kick many people including Captain STEWART, Royal Norfolk Regiment some time in 1945 and on that occasion he pulled him out of the mess hall and made him clean the drains.
7. The foregoing facts are to my own knowledge true except where the contrary appears and in such case the facts are true to the best of my information and belief and my means of knowledge is recorded in this my affidavit.

P.T.O.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 36

SWORN by the said WILLIAM JOHNSON
at EDINBURGH this fourth Day of
February 1946.

)
) /s/ W. Johnson. Fusilier.
)

BEFORE ME

/s/ Reo Rimmer

Captain, Legal Staff.
An Officer of the staff of the Judge Advocate General of the Forces.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Inf.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Aust Liaison Sec
GHQ AFPAC
S/597/A
12 Oct 45

Subject:- Report on SENDIA PW C.I.P 1B by
Capt D M THORNTON R.A.M.C.

GHQ AFPAC (2)

Forwarded herewith for necessary action is copy
of report by Capt D M THORNTON, R.A.M.C., on general conditions
at SENDIA PW Camp 1B.

/s/ R A Hay LtCol
for Brigadier
Commander Australian Liaison Section GHQ AFPAC

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

m37

REPORT ON INDIA P of W CAMP (1-B)On 23.9.45. By Capt. D.M. THORNTON OC Brit. Group

The British arrived at 1B camp on 12th & 13th August, 1945, the living accommodation was good. The troops for the first six days were allowed a rest, although the rest consisted of receiving clothes to be worn in a coal mine, medical examinations etc, etc.

On August, 19th 1944 the men started work building a railway above the coal mine (GAWAKI COAL MINE), this job continued on for about one month and then all men were put to work in the mine.

They were split into three parties. A party hrs. of work 0430 - 1430
 B " " " " 1230 - 2230
 C " " " " 2030 - 0630

These hours very often became much longer. Many times the men would have to work as much as two hours overtime.

The mine itself, I am told by reliable men who are miners in England, was unsafe and inadequate ventilation. I, myself, was never allowed down the mine although I requested many times to be taken down so that I could see the conditions the men were working under.

The Japanese workers at the mine were of the lowest type available in Japa; if a misunderstanding arose, as many times it did owing to the language problem, a prisoner would get beaten with any weapon available (sticks, rope, wire, hammers, etc.) and on two occasions men were bitten. This has done by one of the Japanese workers who, when getting into a temper, would get on his hands and knees on the floor, growl like a dog and then bite his victim. I have seen the teeth marks on the men's bodies when they returned from work.

COMMANDANT & ADJUTANT

The Commandant was a man by the name of HONDIA, Lt. 37 Rgt. (now a Captain) and the adjutant - MIKAWA Sgt.

Both Hondia and Mikawa would never take any notice of my reports about the men being beaten or the shortage of food. I tried writing reports; taking the men who had been beaten to them and explaining why they had been beaten and could they do something to stop it; but I always was received with, "We are very sorry, but at the moment are too busy to do anything, perhaps later." And so it went on. These two were 70p.c. of the time drunk. I lost count of the amount of Red Cross food and clothing they stole, the food they would give to the Camp Staff (Japanese) and they would get much enjoyment out of standing in front of the P of W and eating chocolate. For the period of our stay in that camp, each man received 2 3/4 boxes of American Red Cross, ~~xxxxxx~~ although I should think approximately 4 boxes per man came into the camp.

Clothing we received approximately 1/2 of what entered the camp.

TSUDA (Civilian Guard)

This man, TSUDA was a slave driver and a murderer, he had an uncontrollable temper. He would beat men until he knocked them on the floor and then kick them. He was a great friend of HONDIA and MIKAWA and was allowed to do anything he liked. ~~He stole things~~

REPORT ON SENLIA B of W CAMP (1B)

On 23-9-45 By Capt. D.M. THORNTON OC British Group

1913
WJH TSUDA (Civilian Guard) Cont.

~~much Red Cross as the other two. He was in charge of the clothing store. He issued each man with a overcoat; but only allowed them to keep them in their rooms, they were never allowed to wear them. Through having no clothing was 50 p.c. of the cause of 22 deaths in the winter of 44/45 from pneumonia.~~

In one case a man returned from work, he was very sick & was helped into the MI room by two other men. TSUDA saw them and asking what was wrong, he was told by the Dr. that the man was sick and must go to hospital, whereupon Tsuda laughed and hit the man until he was unconscious. Two hours later the man died.

On another occasion he ordered Capt. STEWARD to clean a drain, after Capt. Steward complained he pushed him to the ground and put his head in the drain.

He was also very fond of keeping the men on Roll Calls for as long as 2½ hours in the winter.

/s/three

Then these /men - HONDIA, MIKAWA and TSUDA are the three who I consider responsible for the deaths in 1B Camp.

/s/Thornton
Sgd D.M. Thornton Capt.
R.A.M.C.

93829

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Everett Checket
EVERETT CHECKET
Major Inf.

Captain D.E.M. Thornton 93829 R.A.S.C. - declares:-
for

I sailed from Singapore on 4th August, 1944 from Japan, in command of approximately 1,600 British, Australian and Dutch officers and men.

During my P.O.W. life prior to this, in Singapore and Thailand, I have no records of atrocities, pilfering of red X supplies etc., as these were all kept by my superior officers.

On arrival in Japan I was sent with 500 of my original party to Sindhia 1 B P.O.W. Camp, which is situated on the East coast of Japan, close to a small town named Onahama. We remained in the camp until we were repatriated by the U.S. Forces.

~~On arrival at the camp, the living accommodation and feed~~
appeared to be good, and the troops were not made to work for one week, being allowed this holiday to recuperate from the rather long and tedious sea passage of approximately six weeks.

The only clothing the troops had was one shirt and one pair of shorts which they had been wearing for the previous two years in Thailand.

After the one week holiday the troops were put to work in a coal mine which was about one mile from the camp. This mine was run entirely by a civilian mining company, and they sent civilian guards each day to collect the troops and bring them back from work.

I was not long before I realised that, although the Japanese Army were directly responsible for the Prisoners, the commandant of Sindhia 1B, Lieut. Hondar, had been so bribed with gifts from the mine staff, that he could say and do nothing about the treatment of the troops while working at the mine. This treatment consisted of beating the men with every conceivable weapon such as pieces of iron, hammers, wood and knotted wire etc. The troops on arriving back at the camp would come and tell me this. My action then was to put the case on paper and immediately take the man concerned to the Japanese office to show the commandant the marks of the beating, it was then, as I say, that I realised that Hondar was being bribed by the mine and was quite incapable of stopping the beatings, because as soon as I complained to the Japanese the man was beaten even harder the following day for reporting the matter to me.

/The

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 38

The names of the civilian mine workers who were mainly responsible for the treatment were as follows:-

WJH
SJB Fanacki - Susuki - Hanacki and Satu.

SJB Fanacki was the biggest culprit.

Below is a copy of one of the many letters I wrote to the commandant regarding these beatings:-

"I have to report that No. 390 was to-day beaten by Satu San. No. 390 was feeling unwell and went for a drink of water. When he returned Satu San beat him until No. 390 fell to the ground; he was then pulled up by the hair and the beating continued. This Satu San appeared to me to be more like an animal rather than a man, and has no control over his temper".

But these letters were of very little use. I tried both polite and sarcastic ones, but I am afraid sarcasm is completely wasted on the Japanese.

With regards to the food. This had deteriorated very considerably since our arrival at the camp. The rice ration laid down by the Jap high command for P.O.s was 750 grams per man per day, but it was usually about 550 grams that the troops received. The remaining 200 grams per man was sold by the Japanese in charge of the cookhouse Susuki to the civilians.

The average menu was as follows:-

Breakfast - 1 bowl (about the size of a sugar bowl) of rice

1 mug of hot water.

Lunch - Same size bowl of rice with some soup which consisted of potato tops in hot water.

1 mug of hot water.

Supper - Same as lunch.

About twice a month, some horse meat or some fish would arrive at the camp and this would then be put into the soup although from May, 1945 to the end of our stay in Japan, meat and fish arrived more frequently.

By the end of November, 1944, the weather was very cold in Japan and the men had very little clothing.

After much persuasion the men were issued with one winter shirt, one long underpants, one winter trousers and jacket, one pair of rubber shoes and one British great coat.

The great coats were never allowed to be worn and had to be kept on a shelf in the mens' sleeping quarters. The jacket and trousers were not allowed to be worn to work, only the shirt pants

WJH
SJB

and working trousers and jacket. The reason the greatcoats were not allowed to be worn to work was because when the men took them off to work the civilian Japanese mine workers stole them.

By now the hours of work were split into three shifts,
4.0 a.m. - 2.0 p.m. 12.0 noon - 11.0 p.m. and 8.0 p.m. - 6.0 a.m.

After a little while the rubber shoes were worn out but no more were obtainable. This meant that the men were working barefooted at the mine.

I will now tell the story of the biggest Japanese criminal I ever had the misfortune to come up against, Tsuda. He was one of the camp guards. He had been injured in China and discharged from the Army, and was later attached to the Military P.O.W. staff. He was in charge of all clothing at Sendia IB. He was continually drunk. He would parade the men in the open to have kit inspection at all hours of the day and night. He was allowed to do exactly as he liked in the camp.

If a holiday was ever given, which was very rarely, he would take all the men out and make them work in the gardens, even if the men had only just returned from the night shift at the mine. He would beat and kick them.

The worst occasion was when one of my men returned from the mine with pneumonia. Tsuda kicked him for ten minutes because the man reported sick and said for a punishment the man could have no food. Two hours later the man was dead.

This man, Tsuda, also encouraged civilians at the mine to beat the men and by the middle of the winter of 1944 -45, I had had three men attempt suicide, and 20 deaths from pneumonia, which was really caused through just being unable to carry on under these conditions, and I feel sure that all these 20 men felt they did not want to live.

With regard to the Red X supplies. We received our first in December 1944. One box per man, but these boxes were all opened and any tins with the Victory "V" stamped on them were confiscated and the contents eaten by the Japanese. At the time there were approximately 5 boxes per man in the Japanese Stores but we never received a complete box again. Tsuda stole approximately 50 boxes for himself. He seemed to take a delight in riding out of the camp

in front of all the troops, with Red Cross boxes tied on the back of
his bicycle. Many were given to the mine staff and eaten by the Jap
Camp Staff. Our only other issue was one box between 2 men plus one
box between three men and after that some oddments.

At the time there were approximately 600 men in the camp; this
gives an idea of the amount stolen by the Japanese.

About February, 1945, Hondar, the Japanese commandant, was
removed from the camp because, I was told, the Japanese High Command
was very concerned about the number of deaths at the camp.

A new man arrived who improved conditions slightly, but this man
even told me once that any Red Cross supplies in Japan at that time
were the property of the Japanese to do as they thought fit with and
were not necessarily to be given to the prisoners. He told me that
the order had come from Imperial Japanese Army, H.Q. Tokyo. He told me
this at a time when I was complaining about the use of the Red Cross
supplies, and at a later date asked me to forget what he had said, as
he was in a temper at the time owing to my complaining about the
Japanese behaviour towards Red Cross supplies.

I am afraid I cannot remember the man's name, but I have little
to complain about him because, as I say, he did improve matters
slightly at the mine.

But the man who was, apart from being a thief, a murderer, was
Tsuda.

If at any time I can be of any assistance in bringing Tsuda and
Honda to the scaffold, I shall be only too pleased to give all the
assistance I can.

I know of one Japanese living in Japan who was an interpreter
at the camp, who I feel sure would give evidence against either of
these men, his name and address is:-

Nobukazu Okada,

No. 1 Chiyozuru, Mizunoya,

Yumotomachi. Iwaki-gun,

Fukushima-Ken, Japan.

This man was pro-British and a very great help to me while I was
in charge of the British troops in Sendia LB.

On my arrival in this country I went to the War Office and

/handed

handed over the key books and a list of all British who died in
Sendia 1B.

I still have another of these lists giving dates of death,
cause of death etc., if it would be of any use to you I shall be
only too pleased to forward you a copy.

/s/ DEM Thornton

93829 Capt. R.A.S.C.

16th April, 1946.

The above affidavit was made by Captain D.E.M. Thornton. 93829. R.A.
and read over and sworn in the presence of the undermentioned Jus
of the Peace for the County of Radnor.

(Stamp)
RADNORSHIRE

/s/ C. H. Sparey
Justice of the Peace.
for the County of Radnor.

16: 4: 46.
PRESTEIGNE

CONSTABULARY

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

Criminal Investigation Dept.

Central Office.

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AT SENDIA 1B
PRISONER OF WAR CAMP, ONAHAMA, JAPAN.

A F F I D A V I T

1. I, Donald Edward Martin THORNTON, Captain 93829, Royal Army Service Corps, make oath and say as follows:-
2. I now reside permanently at 40, Sheep Street, Stratford-on-Avon, and am employed as Works Manager by Messrs. Charles Hill & Co. Ltd., Cateswell Road, Hall Green, Birmingham.
3. With regard to the incident involving the death of one of my men after he had been kicked by the man TSUDA for reporting sick, I am able to say that this man's name was Corporal SCOTT, I do not know his Army number but his Regiment was the 9th Battn., Royal Northumberland Fusiliers. The circumstances of this matter I reported to the War Office on my return to England on the 4th November 1945, complete with SCOTT'S pay book, Regimental number, Regiment and Battalion, also a death certificate.
4. It was generally known throughout the Camp that TSUDA encouraged the civilian guards and civilian mineworkers at the mine to ill-treat the prisoners. For example, TSUDA often beat prisoners in front of civilians and treated the whole business as a joke. On several occasions I saw our men slapped by civilians inside the Camp. I cannot give an example of this, but I feel sure that if TSUDA had not beaten men in front of civilians they would not have followed his example.
5. In connection with the deaths of 23 of my men, I cannot say that they occurred entirely as a result of TSUDA encouraging civilians to beat prisoners, but this encouragement together with the general bad conditions, did/
/s/ D.M. Thornton Contd.....

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 31

I am sure, result in the deaths mentioned. At any time these conditions could have been improved by the Camp Commandant, Lieut. HONDAR, but he did not appear to wish to alter conditions.

8EB
WHL

6. ~~I have actually seen TSUDA riding out of the Camp on his bicycle with 4 or 5 Red Cross parcels tied on the back. On 6 or 7 occasions I saw him taking thus number of boxes away. I have also seen him wearing American Red Cross clothes. I believe the Camp Commandant often gave Red Cross boxes to the civilian mine staff, and on a few occasions I actually saw him give parcels to some of the mine staff. On other occasions I have seen Japanese Camp staff eating from American Red Cross parcels.~~

7. Soon after the issue of greatcoats to the prisoners, one or two were stolen when they were removed during work. Consequently in order to prevent similar thefts the prisoners were ordered not to take their greatcoats to work. Sometimes the men were allowed to wear greatcoats on roll call but more often this was disallowed.

8. ~~It was generally known amongst prisoners that about 200 grams of rice per day per man was sold to civilian mineworkers. This point was often borne out in my mind by the removal of food from the prisoner's storage shed to another shed outside the Camp radius and used by the Japanese. I have not seen the Japanese Camp staff disposing of food to civilians as it is believed such transactions took place outside the Camp. The Japanese in charge of the cook-house, SUSUKI had the best opportunity in this direction, but I never actually saw him selling the food.~~

9. I am unable to identify CHISAWA, neither can I ~~give any evidence against him.~~

WHL
8EB

/s/ D.M. Thornton

Contd.....

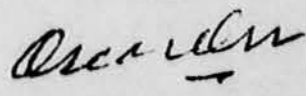
Taken and sworn before me)
this 4 day of July)
1946, at the Victoria Law)
Courts, Corporation Street,) /s/ D.M. Thornton
in the City of Birmingham)
in the County of Warwickshire.)

SEAL

/s/ Signature illegible
Justice of the Peace for the City aforesaid

/s/ D.M. Thornton

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 18th day of November 1946, at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian
Army

AFFIDAVIT

YOKOHAMA

(Place)

9 Sept 45

(Date)

I DAVIES JOHN DAVID, ASN 10631891, of BRITISH ARMY
ENGLAND
MILESTONE COTT ST MARTINS OSWESTRY, serving in the grade of PTE. with the
 (Home address)

ARMY CATERING CORP, BRITISH armed forces at the time
 (unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15 - 2 - 1942 at SINGAPORE do hereby depose and say
 (Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>CHANGI SINGAPORE</u>	<u>15 - 2 - 42 to 19-6-42</u>	
	<u>42</u>	
<u>NON PLADOK - THAILAND</u>	<u>June - October</u>	<u>CHEEDA MAJOR</u>
<u>TASO THAILAND</u>	<u>October - May 44</u>	<u>CHEEDA MAJOR</u>
<u>SENDAI NO 1</u>	<u>August 44 - Sept 45</u>	

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

SENDAI NO 1 FOOD. VERY POOR
MEDICAL NONE
CLOTHING VERY POOR
SANITATION GOOD

BAKING FOR CAMP.

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>CPL. SCOTT.</u>	<u>JAN 45</u>	<u>SENDAI</u>	<u>SUDA</u>

PROSECUTION
 EXHIBIT

no. 40

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

KICKING WHILE DANGEROUSLY ILL
WITHIN 1 HOUR DIED.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence, It is presently located at _____.

/s/ J. Davies
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett Checket

EVERETT CHECKET
Maj Inf.

/s/ Robert Dalder
(Army or Navy officer authorized to take oaths)

0592920 Rec. P.
ASN Organization

AFFIDAVIT

Yokohama
(Place)

9 Sept 1945
(Date)

I Michael Forde, ASN 2116313, of _____

_____, serving in the grade of Sapper with the
(Home address)

10 Belmont House, Queenstown Co. Cork Fire armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)
288 Field Coy Royal Engineers British

of my capture on 15-2-42 at Singapore do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>River Vally Camp</u>	<u>15-2-42</u>	<u>Fuki</u>
<u>Terso Camp Thailand</u>	<u>Nov 2 42</u>	<u>Cheeta</u>
<u>Motoyama Camp Thailand</u>		<u>Motoyama</u>
<u>Sendai 31 Japan</u>	<u>8-2-45</u>	<u>Lt. Chikana</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

Food very bad. Medical care terrible. Sanitation in Thailand very bad.
In Japan not so bad. Clothing very bad. *WJ*
SEB

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>Cpl J. Scott</u>	<u>Jan 30-45</u>	<u>Sendi</u>	<u>Tsuda</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

ms. 41

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

Carried in from work in dying condition was kicked and beat, up by. Japanese. Gaurd 2 hours later was dead.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

/s/ Michael Forde
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Everett Chalk

EVERETT CHECKET

/s/ Robert Dolden
(Army or Navy officer authorized to take oaths)

ASN - Organization

AFFIDAVIT

Yokohama

(Place)

9 Sept 1945

(Date)

I Albert Hughes, ASN 1899106, of _____

Feltham, serving in the grade of Sapper with the
(Home address)

560 Field Coy R E., British armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15 Feb at Singapore do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>Singapore</u>	<u>15 Feb. 1941</u>	_____
<u>Thailand</u>	<u>1942</u>	<u>Tiger</u>
<u>Japan</u>	<u>1945</u>	_____

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

Singapore Food very bad No clothing issues very pore medical treatment

Thailand Bad Food, living conditions bad Railway work and insufficient food killed thousands of men no medical treatment worth mentioning.

Japan coalmining Conditions terrible

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>Cpl. Scott.</u>	_____	<u>Sandia 4</u>	<u>Tudersan</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 42

Name of victim Date Place Japanese perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

Cpl. Scott was very sick and Tuderan

Beat him and he died shortly after

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim Date Place Japanese perpetrator

Sapper Schoder _____ Thailand Motiana

Brief description of each atrocity:

~~Sapper Schoder was made to stand~~
~~in the river up to his chest for a day~~

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

/s/ A. Hughes.

(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama.

/s/ Robert J Hollaway

(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

O - 928283

ASN

R P T 58

Organization

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:



THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

AFFIDAVIT

YOKOHAMA

(Place)

9/9/45

(Date)

I JARVIE, ARCHIBALD, ASN 4275411, of _____
38, Jersey Square, Lynemouth,
Morpeth, Northumberland, England, serving in the grade of L/Cpl with the
 (Home address)
Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, British armed forces at the time
 (unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15/2/42 at SINGAPORE do hereby depose and say
 (Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>Singapore, Changi, River Valley</u>	<u>15/2/42</u> <u>3/11/42</u>	_____
<u>Thailand, - Tarsoa</u>	<u>14/11/42 - 22/6/44</u>	<u>Lt Tanaka</u>
<u>Japan Sendai 1B</u>	<u>13/8/44 - 9/9/45</u>	_____

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

Food - Very Poor and Insufficient.

Medical Care - Scandalous.

Clothing - Reasonable in Japan, in Thailand and Singapore No Provision whatsoever.

Sanitation - Poor.

Work - Coal mining. Strenuous work, Long Hours in Bad Foul air.

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>Jas. Scott.</u>	<u>Feb./45.</u>	<u>Sendai I.R.</u>	<u>Sudasan.</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 43

Name of victim

Date

Place

Japanese perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity: Cpl Scott was returned to camp in a very sick condition. He was very brutally treated by SUDASAN the Nipon in charge of the work party. Cpl. Scott died in a space of two hours afterwards.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim

Date

Place

Japanese perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

Almost every man in the camps in which I have been interned have at some time or other been kicked, punched, starved or brutally treated without just cause.

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

/s/ A. Jervie. L/Cpl.

(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of September, 1945
at YOKOHAMA.

/s/ John A. Vaughan 1st Lt

(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett Checket

EVERETT CHECKET

Maj

Inf

0-1314077

ASN

Rec. Pa Det

Organization

Summary Court

AFFIDAVIT

Yokohama
(Place)

9 Sept 1945
(Date)

I V. G. Jeffery, ASN T/64551, of Hampstead London, serving in the grade of Corporal with the 18th Div Troops Royal Army Service Corps, British armed forces at the time of my capture on 15 Feb 42 at Singapore do hereby depose and say:
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>Changi, Singapore</u>	<u>14 Feb 1942</u>	
<u>Toraco, Thailand</u>	<u>11 Nov 1942</u>	<u>Chesta</u>
<u>Tarsoa South, Thailand</u>	<u>Dec 1942</u>	<u>Yoto Yama</u>
<u>Onahama, Japan</u>	<u>13 Aug 1943</u>	<u>Usuda</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

~~Changi conditions fair. Japanese food, sanitation medical attention poor.~~
~~Tarsoa South Food poor conditions & medical supplies shoddy, men carried to work on stretchers, beatings daily occurrence~~
~~Onahama conditions the worst 12/10 unprintable~~

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
I Deakin	Feb 42	Tarsoa	Yoto Yama
Malcolm Wilson	Feb 42	Thailand	
lack of medical aid			

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 44

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
James Scott	Jan 1945	Onahama	Tsuda

Brief description of each atrocity:

James Scott was carried back to camp in pretty bad condition, he was kicked and died the same night.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not-have) a diary of other documentary evidence, It is presently located at _____

/s/ V. Jeffrey
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this _____ day of _____, 1945
at _____

~~A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY~~

~~/s/ Brooks L. Harman~~
~~BROOKS L. HARMAN~~
~~1st. Lt. A.C.~~

(Army or Navy Officer Authorized
to take Oaths)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett Checket
EVERETT CHECKET,
Major, Infantry

ASN

Organization

(1) AFFIDAVIT

YOKOHAMA

(Place)

9th SEPT 1945

(Date)

I TIMMINGTON, DENNIS, ASN 1892398, of _____

SMITHWICK STAFFS, serving in the grade of SAPTER with the
(Home address)

ROYAL ENGINEERS, BRITISH armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15th FEB 1942 at SINGAPORE do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>CHANGI</u>	<u>15 : 2 : 42</u>	_____
<u>THAILAND</u>	<u>11 : 11 42</u>	<u>HERAMATZ</u>
<u>SENDAI N^o1</u>	<u>12 8 44</u>	<u>TSUDA</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

Changi - Medical care food clothing, sanitation. poor.

Thailand Conditions here terrible, many deaths due to lack of medical care, men worked starved and beaten to death.

Sendai N^o1 Very bad, sick men sent to work down mine, lack of clothing, shortage of food. beatings. WJ

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>CPL. SCOTT J</u>	<u>10th FEB 1945</u>	<u>SENDAI</u>	<u>TSUDA</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

na45

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

The man was beaten whilst suffering from Cadiac
Berri Berri and died from blows inflicted

4. I have heard of have reason to believe the following atrocities
were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is
presently located at _____

/S/ Dennis Timmington
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama

/S/ Robert J Holloway
(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

0928283 RIT 58
ASN - Organization

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore H. C. King
THEODORE H. C. KING
Maj., Inf.

(1) 13421-1-5

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

The man was beaten whilst suffering from Cadiac
Berri Berri and died from blows inflicted

4. I have heard of have reason to believe the following atrocities
were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is
presently located at _____

/S/ Dennis Timmington
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama

/S/ Robert J Holloway
(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

0928283 RIT 58
ASN - Organization

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore H. C. King
THEODORE H. C. KING
Maj., Inf.

AFFIDAVIT

Yokohama
(Place)

9-9-45
(Date)

I Mills. John. A., ASN 950910, of 4

Lancashire. Eng.

Pleasant Street. Heywood, serving in the grade of Gunner with the
(Home address)

137th (A) Field Regt. R.A., English armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15-2-42 at Singapore do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>CHANGI</u>	<u>17-2-42</u>	<u>GEN. FUCHU</u>
<u>THAILAND</u>	<u>18-6-42</u>	<u>" TANAKA</u>
<u>ONAHAMA</u>	<u>13-8-44</u>	<u>LT. HONDA</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:
Insufficient food. Malnutrition. Red Cross food given as prizes for hard & constant work. So-sick men no Red Cross. Piece of cloth round loins. No boots - one mat. Bad sanitation much dysentery. Man my Reg.- Bdr Olden - fell down hole while suffering malaria. Found dead on mens return from roll-call down hole. Arm sticking above surface. See him pulled out. Hard work. Very hot - weak - lack food.

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
<u>Cpl Scott. J.</u>	<u>Jan. 1945</u>	<u>Onahama</u>	<u>Tsuda</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 46

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

Cpl Scott. Phnumonia.
Was killed. By Tsuda. Whilst working
down mine. Worst exhibition of brutality
I have see. All men stood on parade.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (~~not have~~) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently-located-at destroyed by Japs.

/s/ John A. Mills
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokahama

/s/ Robert J. Holloway
(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett Checket
EVERETT CHECKET
Maj. Inf.

0928283 RPT 58
ASN - Organization

AFFIDAVIT

Yokohama

(Place)

9 Sept. 1945

(Date)

I Clive Muir, ASN 6351077, of _____

Kingston Stoke Rd Pövingland, serving in the grade of Pte. with the
(Home address) Norwich

4th Batt. Norfolk Regt. 'D' Cy) England armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 15-2-42. at Signapore do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>Signapore. Thailand Ohanama</u>	<u>1942 - 43</u>	_____
<u>Thailand</u>	<u>1943 - 44</u>	<u>Tanika, Cocaba</u>
<u>Ohanama</u>	<u>1944 - 45</u>	_____

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

Ohanama (Sinda 1B). Conditions very bad - i.e. long working hrs rations
being stolen daily; clothing in stores, but in very cold weather were not
issued many contriacted penidumouna myself included going to work no boots
in the snow. ~~On the whole extremely bad. 21 deaths~~

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>Cpl. J. Scott</u>	<u>?</u>	<u>Onahama.</u>	<u>Tuda (Frog).</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

20,47

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
Kicked for being sick on parade.			
died same night..			

Brief description of each atrocity:

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I ~~do have~~ (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

/s/ C. Muir
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of September, 1945
at Yokohama.

(Army or Navy officer authorized
to take oaths)

ASN - Organization

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Theodore R.C. King
THEODORE R.C. KING
Major, Infantry

(3)

AFFIDAVIT

YOKOHAMA,

(Place)

SEPT 9th 1945

(Date)

I ALFRED. E. PLEASANCE, ASN 5774080, of STATION RD

BELTON. GIYARMOUTH. NEK, serving in the grade of CORPORAL with the
(Home address) ENG.

1st BN. R. Norfolk. Regt., BRITISH armed forces at the time
(unit) (Nation)

of my capture on 16 FEB 1942 at SINGAPORE do hereby depose and say
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
1/ <u>TARSOA. THAILAND.</u> <u>TOYO. 4D C.M.P. ALTERED</u>	<u>1943</u>	<u>NOT STATIC.</u>
2/ <u>TO SENDAI 1BCAMP JAPAN</u>	<u>1944-45.</u>	<u>Lt. ZAZOKI.</u>

~~2. Conditions of treatment and care with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:~~

~~1/ FOOD. B.D. MEDICAL CARE. POOR. CLOTHING. B.D.
SANITATION - F.A.I.R. WORK. MODERATE.~~

~~FOOD. INSUFFICIENT. MEDICAL CARE. ALMOST NIL.~~

~~2/ CLOTHING. B.D. MEDICAL CARE. POOR. CLOTHING. B.D.~~

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>CPL. SCOTT</u> <u>9TH R.N.E.</u>	<u>FEB. 1945</u>	<u>YUNOTO</u> <u>JAPAN</u>	<u>TSUDA. SAN</u>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 48

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

Cpl. Scott came in from work suffering from pneumonia & was kicked for $\frac{1}{2}$ an hr by TSUDA SAN & died within 10 mins.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____.

/S/ Alfred E. Pleasance
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of SEPTEMBER, 1945
at YOKAHAMA.

/S/ Robert Dolder
(Army or Navy officer authorized to take oaths)

ASN - Organization

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Maj., Inf.

AFFIDAVIT

YOKOHAMA
(Place)

9th Sept 1945
(Date)

I ALEXANDER J. KAY ASN 2010759, of _____

Scotland

36 Inglefield S. Glasgow, serving in the grade of SAPPER with
(Home address)

the 288 Field Coy. Royal Engineers Brithish armed forces at the time of
(Unit) (Nation)

my capture on 15 Feb 1942 at Singapore do hereby depose and
(Date) (Place)

say:

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>CHANGI HOSPITAL SINGAPORE</u>	<u>25-5-42</u>	<u>Cnl Fuku</u>
<u>CHUNGKIA, THAILAND</u>	<u>9-2-44</u>	<u>Major Cheta</u>
<u>SENDIA BT. JAPAN</u>	<u>8-2-45</u>	<u>Lt. Chikawa</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:
Singapore, Thailand, Sendia BT Japa. each of these camps in general were not fit for a pig to live in. *WMA*
SEB

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, tortures, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
<u>J. Mc Rae</u> <u>STARVATION</u>	<u>5-3-45</u>	<u>Sendai</u>	<u>Camp Commandant</u> <i>WMA</i> <i>SEB</i>

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

2049

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator
J. Scott	36-1-45	Sendia	Tsudasan (Guard)

Brief description of each atrocity:

Nearly all men suffered physical torture by men who worked down the local mine
Cpl. J. Scott kicked by guard in a dying condition, died shortly after.

4. I have heard of and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of Victim	Date	Place	Japanese Perpetrator

Brief description of each atrocity:

5. I do have (not have) a diary or other documentary evidence. It is presently located at _____

(Signature)

Subscriber and sworn to before me this 9 day of Sept, 1945
at Yokohama

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

(S) ROBERT DOLDEN
(Army or Navy Officer Authorized
to take Oaths)

ROBERT E COVERT
2d Lt. J.A.G.D.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

ASL Organization

Everett Checket
EVERETT CHECKET
Maj. Inf.

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF
PRISONERS OF WAR AT SENDAI CAMP, JAPAN,
BETWEEN 4th JULY, 1944, AND 15th AUGUST, 1945.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander KAY, 30 years of age, with permanent home address at 28 Finsbury Street, Glasgow, S.W.1., c/o McDermid, make oath and say as follows:-

I joined the army on 5th March, 1940, and was drafted to the Royal Engineers as a sapper. On 13th January, 1942, I landed at Singapore with the 18th Division. I was taken a prisoner of war on 15th February, 1942, in Singapore, where, along with other prisoners, I worked for about nine months.

In October of the same year, along with the others, I was transferred to Thailand where we were engaged in the making of a railway. I remained there until 4th July, 1944, and about that date, together with the other prisoners of war, I was taken by boat to Japan. We landed at Muji and were conveyed to Sendai (B. 1.) Prisoner of War Camp. In the camp there would be about 200 British, 150 Dutch and latterly 200 Canadian soldiers.

~~The sanitary arrangements of the camp were quite good but the food was very bad, the main diet being rice and watery soup.~~ During my stay in this camp, I only received in all, one Red Cross parcel.

Close to the camp was a coal mine and most of the prisoners were engaged in working there. We had three shifts to work, each one lasting for ten hours with a break of half an hour for our meal of rice. Every change of shift we had a day off.

The camp was run by a military commandant and Japanese army guards. There were two types of guards, those who had taken part in the Chinese war and were regular army men and those who were recruits to the Japanese army. The latter were changed every three weeks. When working at the coal face or in the mine, we were under the control of civilians who themselves were miners. Generally speaking the Japanese military guards at the camp were quite decent with the exception of most of the regular army men. Of course it was a common practice among those guards to slap or punch the prisoners on the slightest pretext.

~~The civilians who controlled us at the mine were continually meting out bad treatment to the prisoners and driving them to work when they were not physically fit to stand it. I, myself, have been ill-treated on many occasions, both by the military and civilian guards.~~

One/

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

20,50

82B
WJ One civilian guard in particular, I think his name is "SIRONISA", for some unaccountable reason took a spite against me. I remember one day when I was walking along the line in the coal mine, he met me. I moved out of his way but he turned round and deliberately kicked me on the knee. I bent over to hold my injured knee whereupon he began to punch me. I lost my temper and made to hit him but he got me first with some weapon and knocked me unconscious. Every day after this incident whenever this man met me or came near me, he struck me. He was classified as a first class miner. *WJ 82B*

The worst guard for ill-treating the prisoners of war at the camp was a man called TSUDAN whom we nick-named "THE FROG". He made a practice of hitting the prisoners on any occasion whatsoever, out of pure badness. I would describe him as being between 35/40 years of age, 6' in height, broad build and very strong. He was wounded in the groin in the Chinese war and was next in command to the camp commandant. In addition he was in charge of the stores and we know that he helped himself to Red Cross parcels and to other stores.

I knew Corporal SCOTT of the Royal Northumberland Fusiliers very well. He was a farmer before joining the army and was a very hard worker. He was employed in the coal mine along with other prisoners and thought that if he did a good day's work, the Japanese would treat him decently. Unfortunately he was wrong in this assumption and the harder he worked, the more work they tried to get out of him.

SCOTT soon suffered from malnutrition through lack of food and because of the very hard work exacted from him. About February 1945 he was very ill and had to be carried back to the camp from the mine. One day we took him to the medical inspection room as he was so very ill. While we were waiting to be examined in an anteroom, SCOTT was taken in before a British and a Japanese doctor. They were discussing whether or not he should be admitted to hospital when "THE FROG" marched in. On seeing SCOTT there, he immediately started to kick him and punch him until the doctor intervened. Immediately after this SCOTT was taken to hospital but died an hour and a half later. I am quite satisfied that his death was due to the beating up given him by "THE FROG".

Later that day "THE FROG" asked us if it was No. 170 (this was SCOTT'S number) who had died and was told that such was the case. During that month of February, 26 prisoners in the camp died through malnutrition and ill-treatment. The medical attention was very poor and the Japanese would not accept the word of our own doctor as he was a very young man. Later an Australian doctor was sent from Tokio and things improved a great deal after that.

We/

We received official word that the war was finished on 15th August, 1945, and the prisoners more or less decided that those camp guards who had ill-treated us should be killed. We were persuaded, however, by our officer not to take the law into our own hands as he had made arrangements to have the guards arrested on a charge of committing war crimes.

I was told, however, that our officer had approached the camp commandant and told him that unless he got rid of "THE FROG", he, our officer, would not be responsible for the actions of the prisoners. After this, "THE FROG" disappeared and despite the fact that we searched for him all over, including in the village, we never found him.

I have read over the foregoing which is a true statement made and signed by me at the Central Police Office, Turnbull Street, Glasgow, on 1st. JULY 1946 in the presence of James Finlay Langmuir, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the City of Glasgow.

Signed ..S/..Alexander.Kay.....

All of which is true as the deponent shall answer to God.

Signed ..S/..J..Langmann.....

Stipendiary Magistrate of
the City of Glasgow and
Justice of the Peace for
the County of said City

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA.

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN
THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT AND DEATH OF
CORPORAL SCOTT, AT SENDAI CAMP, ON DAY
OF FEBRUARY, 1945.

I, Joseph Pringle, with permanent address at "Lynnwood Cottage", Lynnwood Terrace, in the County of Newcastle upon Tyne, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I was demobilised on 15th February, 1946, from the services where I served as Fusilier in the Royal Northumberland Fusiliers. I was captured on 15th February, 1942, at Singapore.

2. After capture I was conveyed, by marching to Changi Barracks, Singapore, where I was detained one month, and from then onwards I was in numerous camps, finally reaching SENDAI CAMP in Japan, on 12th August, 1944. I was conveyed there by ship, from Singapore, to that Camp. It was a small ship and was full of prisoners of all nationalities.

When we got settled down in the Camp, after about two days, I, with others, was put to work in a coal-mine, which was a drift. ^{WJ} The coal face was 2,000 metres in. We were conveyed half way to the coal face by little man cars, and the rest of the journey was done on foot. The working conditions were bad - the air was poor and the working hours from leaving the camp to returning, were roughly 12 hours per day and seven days per week. We did occasionally get a day off from the mine, but we had to work in the garden on that day.

The working party that I was in was in charge of civilians. The treatment was very bad, and if we did not work properly we were beaten with anything which was lying handy, i.e. pick shafts or shovels. I was beaten about half a dozen ^{WJ}

/OVER: ^{WJ} SJB

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 51

times, and I saw others beaten. The officials who were most aggressive towards us were named by the prisoners as "Satto" and "Tanacci".

In the Camp the living conditions were bad. We slept in little huts, twelve in a hut, and were fed on rice, consisting of three small bowls per day. The Guards in the Camp were changed fairly frequently and they very often exercised violence on us by beating us with sticks or rifles. The Guards never stayed long enough for us to get their names.

3. Corporal Scott was known to me, he belonged to the same Unit and was captured the same day. He was in the same Camps as me and he also worked in the same mines as me. He kept good health for a while. I never saw him beaten. He broke down in health about one month prior to his death, he was working in the mines at the time, and he failed bodily, very rapidly. He was very often compelled to work in the mines when he should have been in bed. He was finally taken out of the mines and made to work on the top (surface). There was no special provision made to meet illness, and he was compelled to keep time with the rest of the working party. SCOTT was repeatedly helped back to camp, from work, by his comrades.

I did not witness SCOTT's death. I was told about it. I was told that he died about one hour after he had been beaten and kicked, but, I have reason to believe that Sergeant Hume, Royal Army Ordnance Corps, who belonged to Norfolk, and Driver Screem, Royal Army Service Corps, who belonged to Glasgow, were present when he was beaten and kicked.

It was common knowledge in the camp that Captain Thornton had complained about the conduct towards Scott and others, but the conditions remained the same.

The Camp Staff was unchanged, and it was known to all in the Camp that a man named "Suda" was responsible for the death of Corporal Scott. He was a private soldier in the Japanese Army, aged about 35 years, tall and dark, thick set. I saw him on numerous occasions ill-treating prisoners which was unjustified, but to him it seemed to be a hobby. He even exercised violence in the presence of his Commanding Officer.

/s/ Jos Pringle

Taken and sworn this 11th day of June, 1946,
at the Magistrates' Courts, Market Street,
Newcastle upon Tyne, before me

/s/ Walter Threavey
Justice of the Peace for the City and
County of Newcastle upon Tyne.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA.

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR
AT SENDAI CAMP, JAPAN, BETWEEN 12th. AUGUST, 1944
AND 9th. SEPTEMBER, 1945.

(Stamp)

SUMMARY JURISDICTION COURT
SLOUGHA F F I D A V I T.

I, Leslie John GRAVER, Private No. T/186392 R.A.S.C., with permanent home address at 158, Gordon Avenue, Camberley, Surrey, make oath and say as follows:-

I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese at Singapore on 15th. February, 1942. In June, 1942, I was transported to Thailand with a party of 600 prisoners of war, to work on the Burmese-Siam railway. Early in 1944 we were taken back to Singapore under the same horrible overcrowded conditions, 32 or 34 men travelling in each metal enclosed goods trucks. From Singapore we were shipped to Japan via Borneo, Manilla and Formosa, arriving at Sendai Camp on the 12th. August, 1944.

/s/ A. J. Turner
I was a prisoner at Sendai Camp, Japan, from 12th. August, 1944, until 9th. September, 1945. Conditions at this camp were bad. The work for most of the men was in the coal mines. ~~This was hard work on very little food and under bad conditions. The air down the men was hardly breathable in many places and there were frequent roof falls. We had about half an hour's march to the pit head and a further walk when we got down the shaft, making a total of about 11 hours away from the Camp each day. The food consisted of rice and boiled vegetables in very insufficient quantities, with an occasional issue of fish or meat. We were set the task of filling 15 trucks per shift and the Japanese often asked us to increase this number on promises of a ration of potatoes which was not always forthcoming.~~ Although our Medical Officer Captain BARTLETT, did his best to get the sick men relieved of their duties, very often the Japanese would refuse to release a man from work in spite of him being very ill. As a result of this there was always a number of men waiting to see the Medical Officer when they were not working. ~~The living accommodation according to Japanese standards was fairly satisfactory. We slept 10 men to a room about 12 feet square. We each had a straw mat on which we made our beds on the floor. During the cold weather we were issued with three cotton and three woollen blankets per man. It was so difficult to keep warm that we made double beds and two men slept together in each bed for additional warmth.~~ During the time I was at this Camp we each received about 2½ American Red Cross parcels. At the end of January, 1945, the prisoners who had been working for the whole of the month were given an extra tin of corned beef and a tin of butter from Red Cross parcels. The sick men got nothing extra on this particular issue.

/s/ L. J. Graver

One winter afternoon, I cannot remember the exact date, I was with a number of other prisoners of war in the waiting room at Sendai Camp. We were all waiting to see our Medical Officer in the adjoining Medical Inspection room. In the Medical Inspection room there was a Japanese medical orderly sitting near our Medical Officer, and an American medical orderly named BENNETT, who had been sent down from Tokyo, sitting across the other side of the room. The communicating door between the waiting room and the Medical Inspection room was wide open, and the practice was for the Medical Officer, when he had finished examining a man, to signal to the next man standing in the doorway, for him to go inside. On this particular occasion I had reached the doorway between the two rooms and was waiting for my turn to be examined. Another soldier named Fusilier PILKINGTON, aged about 25 years, 5' 10", of the Northumberland Fusiliers, was standing in the doorway by my side. Another soldier named Corporal SCOTT was being examined at the time. He was in a bad state of health. We had all lost weight but he was thinner than most of the prisoners

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
20.5.2

he was thinner than most of the prisoners/ and he had been suffering from diarrhoea for weeks.. He had asked to be relieved of his duties but the Japanese made him keep on working. As Corporal Scott was being examined, a Japanese named TSUDA, who was in charge of all the stick guards, came pushing his way through the prisoners in the waiting room and walked into the Medical Inspection room. He swore several times and then said something to the Japanese medical orderly, at the same time pointing to SCOTT who was at that time standing near the Medical Officer's table. The Japanese medical orderly made some reply and then TSUDA went to Corporal SCOTT and pushed him. TSUDA was a very powerfully built man and SCOTT fell to the floor. As he fell, TSUDA kicked him viciously in the stomach. SCOTT groaned and rolled over. The Medical Officer had been trying to reason with TSUDA during this attack but TSUDA ignored him. The Medical Officer then told PILKINGTON and myself to lift SCOTT on to a couch which was in the room. As we were doing this TSUDA walked out of the room. The American orderly came over to the couch and tested SCOTT's pulse. He shook his head and said something to the Medical Officer who looked very concerned. SCOTT was then taken away and an hour or two later we heard he was dead.

TSUDA, the Japanese responsible for Corporal SCOTT's death, was a man of more than average height for a Japanese. He had black closely cropped hair, broad features, flat nose, was very broad and very strong. He had noticeable bulging eyes and for this reason he was nicknamed "The Frog". He was recognised as the bully of the Camp and on every occasion when he had the slightest excuse to punish any of the men he would walk up to them and smack them across the face with the flat of his hand. He was, I understood, in the Army Reserve, and it was said that he had been wounded in China. He was in charge of all the stick guards. These men carried sticks about the size of a walking stick and it was their duty to escort us to and from the mines.

The stick guards would occasionally allow us some small privilege but never if TSUDA was anywhere in the vicinity as he was greatly feared by them.

AND I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835.

DECLARED at SLOUGH
on this 1st. day of
JULY, 1946.

/s/ L J Graver

/s/ A. S. Turner

Justice of the Peace for the
County of BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

(Stamp)

SUMMARY JURISDICTION COURT
SLOUGH

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN THE MATTER
OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR AT SENDAI CAMP,
BETWEEN THE 12th AUGUST, 1944 AND THE 15th AUGUST, 1945.

A F F I D A V I T.

I, ALFRED HULME, with permanent home address at 128 Warrington Road, Prescott, Lancashire, make oath and say as follows:-

I was demobilised on the 27th May, 1946 from the Services where I served as Sergeant No. 7608668, attached to the 4th Battalion, Royal Norfolk Regiment. I was taken prisoner of War by the Japanese at Singapore on the 15th February, 1942.

I was a Prisoner of War at Sendai, I.B. Camp, which was at Onahama Springs, from the 12th August, 1944 to the 15th August, 1945. There were approximately 600 prisoners of War at that

particular camp, comprised of about 450 English and Canadian troops and the remainder Dutch. The conditions at the camp were not very good. ~~We were accommodated in small huts, 12~~

~~prisoners to each hut. The sanitation was only fair and medical supplies very meagre. The food consisted of approximately three~~
~~quarters of a pint of boiled rice for each meal, about twice a~~
~~week we got vegetable soup which was mostly water.~~ We were

working in the coal mines in shifts, doing about nine hours work per day. There would be about fourteen guards at the camp and eight administrative staff.

On a day in March or April, 1945, I was employed on a coal tipping job at the top of the mine, with a party of eight men, which included Corporal Scott. The guard in charge of our party was a Japanese named Tsuda, whom we called 'The Frog'. Corporal Scott was suffering from dysentery and whilst working at the top of the mine he asked permission of 'The Frog' to go to the latrine. He was allowed to go on two occasions, but on asking a third time, 'The Frog' seemed to get annoyed and made Corporal Scott stand up for an hour with his arms extended sideways and his knees slightly bent. At the conclusion of the day's work we were all marched back to camp. Corporal Scott was very ill and only just managed to walk along with the assistance of other prisoners. On arrival at the camp we were lined up on parade for roll call, prior to dismissal. We had been lined up for about a quarter of an hour, when Corporal Scott, who was about eight yards down the line from me, put both his hands on his stomach as if in pain and asked 'The Frog' if he could go to the latrine. 'The Frog' just grunted a refusal at him. Corporal Scott still appeared to be in great pain and he shouted out to 'The Frog' in Japanese that he wanted to go to the latrine. 'The Frog' then approached Corporal Scott who was just sinking to his knees and kicked him very hard in the stomach with his heavy boot. Corporal Scott immediately collapsed and was carried to the Medical Hut. We were later informed by Captain Bartlett, the British Doctor, that Corporal Scott had died ten minutes after he had been kicked by 'The Frog'.

'The Frog' was responsible for sending a number of very sick men out to work, who afterwards collapsed and died. He disappeared from the camp the day before 'V.J.' Day and was not seen again after that.

All that I know about him is that his name was 'Tsuda' nicknamed 'The Frog', he was about 29 years of age, height 5' 10", weight about 13 stone, brown eyes, close cropped dark brown hair, he was an orderly soldier attached to the Japanese P.O.W. Staff. He did say he was an old soldier and had been fighting against the Russians on the Northern frontier. In his 'off-duty' time from the camp he used to visit the village of Onahama.

TAKEN AND SWORN BEFORE ME THIS
1st. DAY OF JULY, 1946.

/s/ Peter Taylor

Justice of the Peace
for the County of Lancaster.

/s/ A. Hulme.....

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT
no. 53

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR
AT SENDAI CAMP, JAPAN, BETWEEN THE MONTH OF
AUGUST 1944 AND THE 9th SEPTEMBER 1945

A F F I D A V I T

I, ERIC HARDWELL JEFFERY with permanent home address at
21 Radnor Road, Harfield, Bristol, 7, make oath and say as
follows:

1. I was demobilised on the 13th January 1946 from the
288th Field Company, Royal Engineers, where I served as Driver
2070111.
2. On the 15th February 1942 I was captured at Singapore.
3. In August 1944 I was taken to Sendai Camp where I remained
until the camp was liberated on the 9th September 1945.

Conditions in general at the camp were bad. The camp
contained about 500 Canadian, Dutch and British prisoners of
war. ~~We lived and slept in huts measuring about 80 feet long~~
~~by about 35 feet wide. The huts were built of a sort of mud~~
~~plaster on a framework of laths. Each hut was divided into~~
~~twelve compartments in each of which twelve men were accommodated~~
~~on straw mattresses placed on a wooden floor. The bedding~~
~~consisted of one woollen blanket and two paper sheets, all of~~
~~which were verminous. In summer the huts were reasonably cool,~~
~~but in winter were very cold and devoid of any heating. Latrines~~
~~were just open trenches which we could only clear once a week~~
~~on our free day unless some of the sick men were able to do it~~
~~in the meantime.~~

Food consisted of 14 ozs. of rice a day with green
vegetable tops from turnips or the like. This diet was varied
once a week with the addition of fish, but there was usually
insufficient to go round and the fish was, therefore, boiled
and the water in which it was boiled used to flavour the rice.

We worked in a coal mine, and the camp was divided into
three shifts to work the mine 24 hours a day. We spent nine
hours at the coal face with only a quarter of an hour break
during that period. In that time we had to eat the meal of
rice which we took down with us. It took quite half an hour
to get to and from the coal face so our daily period of work
lasted at least 10 hours.

Accidents at the mine were a daily occurrence involving
one or two men when the shafts fell in owing to insufficient
propping.

Medical supervision was in the care of our own medical
officers, but they were only provided with one of the cubicles
I have mentioned for a medical inspection room, and two other
cubicles as a hospital. They were ill-supplied with bandages
and other equipment, and one linen bandage would have to last
a man weeks if necessary. Men certified by our medical officers
as unfit for work would be subject to examination by the
Japanese doctor who invariably marked them fit for work
regardless of their condition. The doctor was, I think, in
charge of the hospital in the village of Onahama.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no. 54

W. W. M. The only issue of clothing which we had from the Japanese consisted of one pair of tropical drill slacks, a shirt, and a tunic for wear in the winter. Greatcoats were issued but could not be worn without special permission. This clothing had to be supplemented by anything we had managed to retain from our British Army issue.

4. In January 1945 it was very cold, and it was only after many men had gone down with pneumonia that we were, as a concession, allowed to wear greatcoats. I should think at this time, and for a period of about a fortnight, a man a day was losing his life from pneumonia. *W. W. M.*

A Corporal Scott of the Northumberland Fusiliers, who lived in the hut opposite mine, sickened with pneumonia at about this time and was put on the light sick party which worked on the surface of the mine. I frequently saw him when I was going to or from the mine with my party, and he was obviously very ill.

During the time Scott was in the light sick party the Japanese doctor made his usual Thursday visit of inspection. He then marked Scott fit for work. The same day Scott was attached to my working party for work underground. I did not actually work beside him that day, but on the march to the mine I could see that he was hardly able to stand. During the course of that day I heard that Corporal Scott had got a beating up for being unable to work. I again saw Scott when our party fell in together on the surface, to march back to camp. Two other prisoners of war whose names I do not know were holding him up as he was incapable of standing unaided. I saw that he had a bruise beneath one eye.

The chaps got him back to camp where, in accordance with the usual routine, we had to fall in in two ranks to be numbered and checked in. In order to save Scott from the parade and get him straight to hospital the two men who had helped him back tried to dodge the parade but they were spotted by the Japanese orderly soldier who made them fall in with the rest of us. They fell in and Scott somehow managed to stand by himself.

The Japanese orderly soldier that day was a man named TSUDA who was nick-named "THE FROG". We commenced to number and when it came to Scott's turn he was unable to reply. "The Frog" went to him and struck him a hard blow across the face with the back of his hand. Scott collapsed and I should say that he was then unconscious. "The Frog" ordered Scott to get up but Scott made no response and "The Frog" then commenced to kick him in the stomach with his heavily booted foot. I should say that he kicked Scott six or seven times. Scott was absolutely inert during the kicking and did not make a sound. A couple of the fellows on the parade eventually managed to drag him away and as they did so I heard Scott groan. They took him to the hospital and I understood that Scott died there about an hour later.

I can say with certainty that TSUDA ("THE FROG") was the man who beat up Scott on the parade. He knew very well that he was a sick man, but he always seemed to have it in for Scott. TSUDA would be about 40 years of age, about 5 ft 10 ins in height, green eyes, very heavy build. I would say that he was half Korean. He always walked with his shoulders hunched and with his neck carried low between his shoulders. That is why we called him "The Frog". He wore Japanese uniform without rank markings, and I understood he had been wounded in action in China. He wore a metal decoration on the left breast of his

WVW The only issue of clothing which we had from the Japanese consisted of one pair of tropical drill slacks, a shirt, and a tunic for wear in the winter. Greatcoats were issued but could not be worn without special permission. This clothing had to be supplemented by anything we had managed to retain from our British Army issue.

4. In January 1945 it was very cold, and it was only after many men had gone down with pneumonia that we were, as a concession, allowed to wear greatcoats. I should think at this time, and for a period of about a fortnight, a man a day was losing his life from pneumonia. *WVW*

A Corporal Scott of the Northumberland Fusiliers, who lived in the hut opposite mine, sickened with pneumonia at about this time and was put on the light sick party which worked on the surface of the mine. I frequently saw him when I was going to or from the mine with my party, and he was obviously very ill.

During the time Scott was in the light sick party the Japanese doctor made his usual Thursday visit of inspection. He then marked Scott fit for work. The same day Scott was attached to my working party for work underground. I did not actually work beside him that day, but on the march to the mine I could see that he was hardly able to stand. During the course of that day I heard that Corporal Scott had got a beating up for being unable to work. I again saw Scott when our party fell in together on the surface to march back to camp. Two other prisoners of war whose names I do not know were holding him up as he was incapable of standing unaided. I saw that he had a bruise beneath one eye.

The chaps got him back to camp where, in accordance with the usual routine, we had to fall in in two ranks to be numbered and checked in. In order to save Scott from the parade and get him straight to hospital the two men who had helped him back tried to dodge the parade but they were spotted by the Japanese orderly soldier who made them fall in with the rest of us. They fell in and Scott somehow managed to stand by himself.

The Japanese orderly soldier that day was a man named TSUDA who was nick-named "THE FROG". We commenced to number and when it came to Scott's turn he was unable to reply. "The Frog" went to him and struck him a hard blow across the face with the back of his hand. Scott collapsed and I should say that he was then unconscious. "The Frog" ordered Scott to get up but Scott made no response and "The Frog" then commenced to kick him in the stomach with his heavily booted foot. I should say that he kicked Scott six or seven times. Scott was absolutely inert during the kicking and did not make a sound. A couple of the fellows on the parade eventually managed to drag him away and as they did so I heard Scott groan. They took him to the hospital and I understood that Scott died there about an hour later.

I can say with certainty that TSUDA ("THE FROG") was the man who beat up Scott on the parade. He knew very well that he was a sick man, but he always seemed to have it in for Scott. TSUDA would be about 40 years of age, about 5 ft 10 ins in height, green eyes, very heavy build. I would say that he was half Korean. He always walked with his shoulders hunched and with his neck carried low between his shoulders. That is why we called him "The Frog". He wore Japanese uniform without rank markings, and I understood he had been wounded in action in China. He wore a metal decoration on the left breast of his

tunic. The badge was in the form of a flower which I believe is some military award. "The Frog" was still on the staff at the camp when we were liberated, but we never saw him after liberation.

I should say that Capt Bartlett of the R.A.M.C. and a Dutch officer named Capt. Wolfe would have attended to Corporal Scott on the day of his death. I think the Sapper Kaye of the 288th Field Company, Royal Engineers, and Fusilier Hall of the Northumberland Fusiliers, who were on the parade, would have witnessed the assault upon Scott and could identify "The Frog" as the man responsible.

signed Eric Hardwell JEFFERY

Sworn before me at the
Petty Sessional Court House,
in the City and County of
Bristol, this 9th day of
July 1945.

/s/ A.J. Harris
Justice of the Peace for
the said City and County

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 18th day of November, 1946, at the City of Tokyo,
Japan.

Osborne

(O. O. rr) Lt-colonel
Canadian Army

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ Classification changed from
R E S T R I C T E D "CONFIDENTIAL" to "RESTRICTED"
by order of the Secretary of War
AFFIDAVIT By /s/ E. Checket, Major, Inf.

STATE OF Arizona)
) SS
COUNTY OF Maricopa

In the matter of the beating of Cpl.
Scott, British Army, at Camp Sendai
B-1, on or about January of February
1945.

I, MILFORD L. BENNETT, Sgt., ASN 18017520, age twenty-four years, being
first duly sworn upon my oath, depose and state that;

My name is MILFORD L. BENNETT, and my home address is 1348 East Devonshire
Avenue, Phoenix, Arizona. I was a prisoner of the Japanese and was captured on
Bataan, P. I., on 9 April 1942, and was then taken to Camp O'Donnell, outside
of Capas, Tarlac Province. I was there from 22 April until 7 July 1942. I was
then taken to Cabanatuan #1 and I was there until 26 February 1944. At that
time I was taken to Old Bilibid Prison, Manila, and I was there until 5 March
1944. Then I was taken on a boat whose name I do not know, to Mojii, Kyushu,
Japan. I arrived there on 23 March 1944 and was then taken to Camp Shingawa
(phonetic) in Tokyo, where I was from 26 to 31 March. Then I was taken to Camp
Omori, Tokyo, and was there until 13 September 1944. I was then taken to Camp
4-D, Yumato, Japan. Later this camp became known as Sendai B-1. I was there
until 9 September 1945. At that time I was put on a train to Yokohama, and was
liberated there on the same day, 9 September 1945. I returned to the United
States on 20 October 1945.

While at Camp Sendai B-1, during about the month of January or February
1945, I witnessed the beating of a Corporal Scott of the British Army. I do
not know his first name. The incident occurred about 1600 to 1700 while we were
holding sick call. I was attached to the hospital unit. Scott had been shovel-
ing coal and had been working outside in the cold wind all day. He came in and
said that he could not hold up much longer. He seemed to be nothing but bones
from lack of food. Then a Japanese civilian named Tsuda, I do not know his
first name, but we know him as "Frog", who was working for the Japanese Army,
asked Captain Bartlett, the doctor, what was the matter with Corporal Scott.
I do not know Captain Bartlett's first name, but he can be reached at the
following address: c/o H. A. Rackham, Stanfield Hall, Wymondham, Norfolk,
England. Captain Bartlett said that Scott was in a very run-down condition
and that he should have several days of rest with no work. Tsuda got mad at
this and kicked Scott several times. I know that he kicked Scott on the legs,

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ /s/ M L B
R E S T R I C T E D /s/ E. C.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
RESTRICTED /s/ E. C.

2

but I do not remember whether or not Scott went down and was kicked on the body also. When he was kicked, Scott seemed to go immediately into a daze. His eyes got glassy. We saw that he was in a bad way and we laid him on a couch and then carried him back into the hospital itself. He died within about one hour without regaining consciousness.

It is my opinion that Scott would not have died if he had not been kicked. The kicks furnished the additional shock to his system that was more than he could stand, and he died.

"Frog" Tsuda was very large for a Japanese. He was perhaps 6'2" or 6'3", and weighed about 180 pounds. He was about 35 or 36 years old, and had pop-eyes, from which he got his nickname of "Frog". I do not know of any distinguishing marks or mannerisms.

The above facts constitute all of the details of the above incident so far as I can now recollect.

MARICOPA COUNTY, ARIZ.

ILA MAE LAMAR

Seal: NOTARY PUBLIC

/s/ Milford L. Bennett

MILFORD L. BENNETT, Sgt.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of February 1946

at Phoenix, Arizona

/s/ Ila Mae Lamar

Notary Public

My Commission Expires Feb. 23, 1947

CERTIFICATE

STATE OF Arizona)
) SS
COUNTY OF Maricopa)

I, James C. Engdahl, Special Agent, SIC, 9SC, certify that MILFORD L. BENNETT, Sgt., personally appeared before me on the 9th day of Feb. 1946, at Phoenix, Arizona, and made the foregoing statement concerning war crimes.

/s/ James C. Engdahl

James C. Engdahl, Spec Agt, SIC, 9SC

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Everett Checket

EVERETT CHECKET
Major, Infantry

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
RESTRICTED /s/ E. C.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of the record of death of Corporal James Laidcer Scott appearing on page 20 of volume JA 37 entitled "TOKYO Death Certificates-1945"

Aaron Rabinovitz *Aaron Rabinovitz*
2nd Lt., AUS

FOR INFORMATION BUREAU

氏名及銘記票番號	性別	國籍	階級	身分	生年	死年	死月	死日	死時	死場所	死因	備考
SCOTT, James Laidcer	男	英國	陸軍步兵佐長	陸軍步兵佐長	西曆一九二五年二月二十日	西曆一九四五年二月二十日	二月	二十	午後四時四十分	福島縣林太田郡湯本町東不保町廣收養所	心臟麻痺	昭和三十二年二月二十日
スミット・エム・スレイトラー	女	美國										

昭和三十二年二月二十日
常磐炭砒株式會社廣島診療所 医師 白倉一弘印

俘虜情報局

I hereby certify that this is a correct translation
of the record of death of Corporal James Laidcer Scott
appearing on page 20 of volume JA 37 entitled "TOKYO Death
Certificates-1945" /S/ Aaron Rabinovitz

Aaron Rabinovitz
2nd Lt., AUS
POW Information Bureau

20

JA 37-P. 20

DEATH CERTIFICATE

1. Name and Individual Record Card No. SCOTT, James Laidcer /S/ A.R.
Main Camp No. 4952(5052 5205
crossed out)
Dispatch Camp No. 170
2. Sex: Male
3. Nationality: British
4. Rank and Position: Army Infantry Corporal
5. Date of birth: 27 February 1915-30 years old
6. Death thru illness, Suicide,
Unnatural Death, Poisoning etc. : Death thru illness
7. Name of illness: Heart failure
8. Date taken ill: 2 February 1945
9. Date and time of death: 2 February 1945 4:40 P.M.
10. Place of death: FUKUSHIMA-ken, ISHIKI-gun, YUMOTO-cho,
TOKYO POW CAMP, Dispatch Camp No. 4
JOBAN TANKO Co., Ltd. KASHIMA Clinic

Aforementioned is certified: 3 February 1945

Dr. SHIRAKURA, Kazuhiro(seal)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO, USA.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no 56

IN THE MATTER OF THE KICKING AND SUBSEQUENT
DEATH OF CORPORAL JAMES SCOTT A BRITISH
PRISONER OF WAR AT SENDAI CAMP 1B IN
FEBRUARY 1945.

British National Office Charge No :

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference :

A F F I D A V I T

I, JAMES ERIC ALEXANDER BARTLET, M.B. ChB, Aberdeen, having permanent home address at "The Rectory", Kincardine, O'Neil, Aberdeenshire, make oath and say as follows:-

1. My Army description is No. 28648 Captain J.E.A. BARTLET, R.A.M.C. and I am at present on discharge leave.
2. I was captured at Singapore on 15 February 1942.
3. On 2 February 1945 I was medical officer in charge of British troops Sendai Camp 1 B, Onahama, Honshu Island, which was a coal-mining camp.
4. Corporal JAMES SCOTT, Royal Northumberland Fusiliers was at this camp and suffering from mal-nutrition, common influenza and Beri - Beri and employed on light duties.

5. At about 1700 hours on 2 February 1945 I was taking my evening sick parade as the men including Corporal Scott arrived back from the mine. TSUDA or TSUDA (otherwise known as "The Frog") took over the parade as the men arrived at the camp. Corporal Scott attempted to come and see me in order to report sick but TSUDA shouted out to him in Japanese that he was not sick, told him that he would not get any food if he did go sick and finally ordered him to leave medical inspection room.

I appealed to TSUDA ^{but} to allow Corporal Scott to report sick as I could see he was very ill and this was refused.

6. Corporal Scott did not leave the medical inspection room whereupon TSUDA kicked him several times on the leg. I was present in the room throughout the incident. I decided that the best thing to do was to get him away from TSUDA so I told the other prisoners in the room to help Corporal Scott into the waiting room and keep him there. Soon after this TSUDA left. Corporal Scott was then carried back into the medical inspection room and I examined him. He was suffering from heart failure. I gave him injections of Vitamin B for the Beri - Beri and admitted him into hospital where he died within half-an-hour. I wrote out the death certificate at the time and gave the cause of death as influenza and Cardiac Beri - Beri.

7. In my opinion Corporal Scott's death was precipitated by delay in treatment and the violence which TSUDA had inflicted upon him. I gave one copy of the death certificate to Captain THORNTON, R.A.S.C. who was in charge of administration, one to Padre WEBB, Malayan Volunteer Force and one to the Japanese.

8. TSUDA had the complete discretion as to whether he allowed a man to report sick or not and it was entirely his responsibility that Corporal Scott was not allowed to have medical treatment.

9. Captain Thornton and the senior Dutch officer of the camp Captain FRANKEN made an official complaint about Corporal Scott's death to the Japanese Camp Commandant.

10. Captain Thornton and I on or about 17 August 1945 went to the Japanese Commandant and said that TSUDA would have to be removed from the camp or else we would not be responsible for him. We never saw TSUDA after 17 August 1945.

/11.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT

no 57